

TRAVELS

THROUGH

FRANCE AND SPAIN,

IN THE

YEARS 1770 AND 1771.

THE PRESENT

TRAVELS

THROUGH

THROUGH

FRANCE AND SPAIN,

IN THE

YEARS 1770 AND 1771.

TRAVELS

THROUGH

FRANCE AND SPAIN

IN THE

YEARS 1770 AND 1771

303273
T R A V E L S
T H R O U G H
F R A N C E A N D S P A I N,
I N T H E
Y E A R S 1770 A N D 1771.

I N W H I C H I S P A R T I C U L A R L Y M I N D E D,
T H E P R E S E N T S T A T E
O F
T H O S E C O U N T R I E S,
R E S P E C T I N G T H E
A G R I C U L T U R E, P O P U L A T I O N,
M A N U F A C T U R E S, C O M M E R C E,
T H E A R T S, A N D U S E F U L U N D E R T A K I N G S.

By JOSEPH MARSHALL, Esq.

V O L. I V.

L O N D O N:
P R I N T E D F O R G. C O R R A L L,
(S u c c e s s o r t o t h e l a t e M r. G R I F F I N.)
N o. 6, C A T H E R I N E - S T R E E T, S T R A N D;
M D C C L X X I I.

TRAVELS
THROUGH
FRANCE AND SPAIN
IN THE
YEARS 1770 AND 1771.

IN WHICH IS PARTICULARLY
THE PRESENT STATE
OF
THOSE COUNTRIES

RESPECTING THE
AGRICULTURE, POPULATION,
MANUFACTURES, COMMERCE,
THE ARTS, AND USEFUL UNDERTAKINGS.

By JOSEPH RASHALL, ESQ.



IV.

L O N D O N:
Printed for G. CORNALL,
(Successor to the late Mr. Gutteridge),
No. 5, CATHERINE-STREET, ST. PAULS.
MDCCLXXVI.

CONTENTS

OF

VOL. IV.

Travels through France.

CHAP. I.

Page.

*Agriculture. Products. Improvement
of Wastes. Society of Agriculture at
Metz. Exertions. State of Lorain.
Manufactures. Decline. Present
State. Observations. To Moyenare.
Country. Beggars. Husbandry.
Miserable Products. Prices of La-
bour. Eynville. Culture of Lucern.
Luneville. Academy. Great Cheap-
ness of Living.*

vi CONTENTS.

CHAP. II.

	Page,
<i>Journey to Nancy. Verdun. Agriculture. Manufactures. Clermont. Farming. Enter Champagne. Vast Heaths. Great Improvements wrought by a French Farmer on the Wastes. Excellent Management. Reflections.</i>	46

CHAP. III.

<i>Chalons. Common Husbandry. Full Account of the famous Vineyards of Verzenay, &c. Expences, Produce, and Profit. Observations. Comparison with common Husbandry.</i>	76
--	----

CHAP. IV.

<i>The Vineyards of Sillery and Mailly. Low Profit by Vines. Rheims. Manufactures. St. Thiery. Vamom, Vineyards there. Corn Lands. Meadows. Espernay. Vineyards. Culture of Lucern. Great Profit. Experiments on Lucern. Laguay.</i>	104
--	-----

CHAP.

C O N T E N T S. vii

C H A P. V.

	<i>Page.</i>
<i>Paris. Information concerning the present State of France. Agriculture. Land Taxes. Revenue of France in 1770. Manufactures. Commerce. Ships and Seamen. Navy. Present State. Army. General State of France.</i>	— — — 131

C H A P. VI.

<i>From Paris to Chartres. Agriculture. Orleans. Stock and Conduct of a French Farm. Effects of the French Government on the Country. Agriculture of the Province of Nivernois. Uncommon Improvement by Means of Potatoes and Lucern. Drill Husbandry. Account of Beaujelois. Curious Anecdote on the French Taxes.</i>	168
---	-----

viii C O N T E N T S

C H A P. VII.

	Page.
<i>Extraordinary History and Account of M. de la Place. His Improvements. Great Exertions. Visited by the first Persons in France. Admirable System of Life. Description. Remarks.</i>	230

C H A P. VIII.

<i>Journey through Rouergne. Agriculture. Numerous Experiments of M. Presaint. Description of the Wastes of Bourdeaux. Canal of Languedoc. Husbandry around Mirepoix. Com- parison of the Agriculture of England and France. Description of a singu- lar Institution for encouraging the Cul- ture of Waste Land in the Pyrennees. Great Improvements. —</i>	285
--	-----

C O N T E N T S. ix

Travels through Spain.

C H A P. IX.

Page.

<i>Catalonia. Watered Meadows. Fer-</i>	
<i>tility. Surprising Cheapness of Living.</i>	
<i>Barcelona. High Degree of Cultiva-</i>	
<i>tion. Vineyards. Olives. Tortosa.</i>	
<i>Beautiful Country. Quick Succession</i>	
<i>of Crops. State of Castile. Valencia.</i>	
<i>Management of Lands. Alicante.</i>	
<i>General Observations.</i>	— 355

Travels through France.

Travels through France.

C H A P. I.

*Agriculture—Products—Improvement of
Wastes—Society of Agriculture at Metz
—Exertions—State of Lorain—Manufac-
tures—Decline—Present State—Observa-
tions—To Moyenare—Country—Beggars—
Husbandry—Miserable Products—Prices
of Labour—Eynville—Culture of Lucerne
Luneville—Academy—Great Cheapness
of Living.*

I ENTERED Lorain the 10th of Octo-
ber 1770, at Sar Louis, in my way to
Metz, taking the road of Boulay. The
country is fine, but not well cultivated; the
season would not allow me to make the ob-
servations I wished upon their corn culture,
yet did the stubble seem to indicate pretty
good crops. Inclosures there are none, ex-
cept a few about the villages, and some of
them were filled with turneps; the crops of
which were so small, that I was a little surprised
on what their cattle could subsist in winter.

2 TRAVELS THROUGH

Stopping at Dreyndorn, I made some enquiries after their modes of culture, and found that their greatest attention was given to corn, which they threw into the method of preparing by a Summer's fallow for wheat; and after wheat they sow *Bled de Mars*, that is, barley, generally, but sometimes pease and oats: they were not intelligent enough to give me a good idea of their products per acre. As to cattle, they have very few, and make no complaints for want of more; which is, I think, every where a mark of bad management. There is much forest land on both sides the road, yet it is not a tenth stocked with sheep, oxen, cows, or horses. Their culture and carriage is generally performed with oxen, the breed of which seem but indifferent. I observed some lands ploughing and sowing to wheat; and on some sandy tracts they were cultivating rye; the draft of the ploughs was every where four oxen. Upon enquiry among the peasants, I did not find any great complaint of taxes; the reason of which I could not conjecture, for I had been informed the subsidies in Lorain were very heavy; unless it is owing to the justice or humanity

nity of the heads of this district. Among the various articles of intelligence, I received two circumstances deserving note: one was an instance of great fertility given to a field, by manuring it with a compost of white clay and black peat-earth mixed together, which was managed as follows:

1768. Manured on the fallow.

1769. Sown with wheat.

1770. Sown with barley.

And the products were, the wheat, 7 quarters per acre; and the barley supposed 8 quarters per acre*. The farmer designs next year to sow it with pease; but this he could not do, if it were open: but being enclosed, he may practise what husbandry he pleases. The other circumstance to be mentioned is the particulars of the expence of keeping two yoke of oxen, as given me by these peasants:

	l.	s.	d.
Summer food - - -	2	13	6
Forage - - -	3	18	9
Repairs of harness - -	0	2	7
Accidents - - -	0	15	0
	7	9	10

B 2

This

* Throughout this volume, as in the former three, the weights, measures, and coins, are all reduced to English.

4 TRAVELS THROUGH

This appeared to me inconceivable ; I could not conceive how four oxen could be wintered for so small a sum as 3l. 18s. 9d. but I found they turn them into the forest to chuse during a part of the season, that they may feed on the last shoots of the under-wood.

From Boulau to Ury, the country is very agreeable ; the river Nid branches through a rich, but not well cultivated, tract. Ury is well situated, on a fine plain, with a ridge of mountains to the north, and at a small distance a forest to the south. My design was to reach Metz by night ; but, upon enquiry after my favourite subject, the landlord of the Golden Lion, a very indifferent inn at Ury, informed me, that he was himself ignorant of agriculture, but could recommend a farmer that could give my Honour all the information I could desire : this intelligence determined me to sleep at his inn, bad as it was. The peasant was sent for, and being arrived, he gave me the following account of the husbandry of the neighbourhood of this town :

The soil upon the rivers is a moist good loam ; at a distance from them it is stony, yet

yet not unfertile;—the stones rather assist than prevent vegetation, which I still think very surprising. Where-ever it is cultivated, the fields are open. I explained the advantages, as well as I could, of the English system of inclosing; but my friend the Lorainer did not agree with me. “If,” said he, “our fields were all, as you say, inclosed, they would many of them be so wet, that our tillage would be interrupted. At present the sun and wind have a free course over all our lands, and consequently dry them very soon. I have,” added he, “three lands under the forest; they are the worst upon my farm, because the wettest: this is owing totally to the neighbourhood of wood; but if all my fields were intersected, as you say, with hedges, my whole farm would be as bad, and I should be ruined.” I then explained counter advantages, and the use of draining; but made no impression: he persisted that open fields were much more advantageous to him than inclosures would be; and insisted, that no arrangement of his lands would yield him better than his old one, of 1. Fallow. 2. Wheat, 3. Barley.

Their products of wheat are, from one and an half to two and an half. What manure they raise is all laid on for this crop; and the very best management will not carry this product to more than three quarters. The farms are, in general, rented by tenants, some of whom pay their landlords in kind; a circumstance I little expected to find an instance of so soon in France: the more general method, however, is, that of a pecuniary rent. As to leases, they have none, being all tenants at will. The vineyards are chiefly in the hands of the gentlemen, who mostly live at Metz, and the people who cultivate them are in the worst circumstances of any in the country; the wine is but a poor vin-dupays, which answers nothing but their limited home-consumption: the nett profit does not exceed 3l. 10s. an acre. The nett produce of wheat is reckoned 1l. 8s. per acre, or 14s. per annum: that of barley, 9s. of oats, 7s. 6d. and of pease about as much as barley. There are a few turneps, but miserably cultivated; and some clover, but it is not sown till the land is so exhausted, that the farmer does not think it worth the
expence

expende of a fallow ; consequently the soil yields as much weeds as clover. From these circumstances the reader will perceive, that the agriculture here is in general very bad : taxes are very irregular. Though Lorain is exempted from the great curse of the French husbandry, the arbitrary taille, yet is the provincial subsidy levied in a manner not much superior to that tax. Every district receives the requisition of the sum which is to be paid by way of land-tax, and, instead of the intendant, their own magistrates assess the proportions ; but for want of some such rule as is followed in England, the farmers are almost as much oppressed as if they were in the hands of the intendants ; not to speak of the capitation, which is levied here with all the severity of the French government. These circumstances, with the want of leases, would be sufficient to keep down the industry of the people ; yet is there another that oppresses them as much, which is the want of a market. The quantity of waste land is very great, yet is the price of the farmer's product very low ; so that, for want of exportation, which is prohibited, they could

8 TRAVELS THROUGH

not find a sale for larger quantities of corn than they raise.

It was noon of the 11th, before I reached Metz, a place famous in history for several extraordinary circumstances; but as the object of my travels is not cities and towns, sieges and fortifications, &c. but the country, I shall omit what is to be found in so many books of travels, and pursue my enquiries into those points which have hitherto been so much neglected. I had a letter of recommendation to M. de Montigny Rochè, a member of the Société des Sciences & des Arts, established at this city by Letters Patent. He received me with politeness, and being informed of the object of my enquiries, was very liberal of his assurances of procuring me the best intelligence. He presently enlarged with many patriotic expressions in commendation of the above-mentioned Society, of which he gave me the following account: The Duke de Belleisle was the founder, in 1760; the annual revenue is about 200l. sterling: they expend this income in giving a medal of gold of the Duke, as premiums, the value about fifteen guineas. The object of their encouragement

ragement is principally agriculture; also
 commerce, and useful arts. They have
 given several medals to the improvers of
 waste and barren tracts of land; also for
 improvements in the making their wines;
 particularly for a press of a new invention,
 ---also for the culture of flax and African
 millet. They likewise offered their medal
 for improvements in spinning and weaving,
 and likewise for the greatest crops raised
 of wheat on given quantities of land. One
 of the most remarkable instances of their
 success was in the case of one Piere de
 Laurete, a peasant at St. Agnel, in the fo-
 rest, who farms his own lands. This man
 improved a very poor sandy tract of land,
 which never had yielded any valuable pro-
 duce; and his progress, in as few words as
 I can give it, was as follows: with the
 permission of the principal owners of the
 adjacent parishes, he inclosed it; (no great
 favour in so waste and neglected a part of
 the country); this he did, by planting a
 hornbeam hedge around it, having first
 thrown up a small parapet of the sand.
 This hedge prospered very much. His next
 business was to manure a part of his inclo-
 sure

sure every year, till he had gone through the whole. This he did, by digging on the spot for a stiff loamy earth, approaching to clay, which he spread in large quantities on the surface, and then ploughed and sowed it with buck wheat, getting fine crops, of from three quarters to four and a half, which nearly paid all the expences of the manuring. After the buck wheat, his method was to sow rye upon one ploughing; and of this he got two quarters an acre: then he ploughed thrice, and took a crop of barley; the product about equal to that of the rye. After the barley, he sowed turneps, which he used for feeding his cows, oxen, swine, and sheep. M. Roché could not inform me of his culture of this root; but his success with it was reckoned very great, as it enabled him much to increase his stock of cattle. The turneps he followed with another crop of barley; and this has been the general method he has pursued throughout the improvement. The parts of it which were first manured begin to wear out, and the peasant expects they will soon want a fresh supply of manure, as before; a circumstance probably owing to

to his ploughing so light a soil so often for arable crops. It would have been more prudent to have sown clover, which is very well known in this country, which, staying some years on the land, would have given it the due repose; a point of more consequence to so light a soil than most others. This industrious peasant had the offer of a pecuniary reward, instead of the gold medal of the Society; but he preferred the latter, hearing it was much valued by the gentry. An instance of the love of honour in the inferior class of people, which deserves notice.

I conversed with M. de Rochè upon the political œconomy of Lorain since the death of King Stanislaus; but not with that satisfaction I could have wished; there was so much of the Frenchman in his accounts, that what he said required good allowance. I had formerly, on other occasions, found the propensity to exaggeration amazingly greater in France than in any other country, which made me cautious on my entering the country a second time. He assured me, that Lorain, in general, was in the most flourishing situation imaginable; that the
taxes

taxes were light, and administered with the most perfect equity; a circumstance which I knew from other information to be absolutely false; and I had before received accounts, that the people were discontented. The case is, they are, in this country, except on the Moselle, in great want of commerce: that river being navigable, to Toul, Nancy, and some other considerable places, and communicating with the Rhine, gives some trade to Metz, which animates the industry of that place, and its neighbourhood; but when you get out of reach of the river, there is a visible deadness, an evident want of a quick market.

At Metz there are carried on some brisk manufactures of rattines, serges, and druggets: of these I made several enquiries, and found, that, since the peace of 1762, they had been much revived, but had not yet near recovered the prosperity they lost by the war. The account they gave me of the destruction the ill success of their country in the quarrel with England, brought on the manufactures of all this territory, I can easily believe, as I am clear the truth much exceeded any thing they would own.

They

They assured me that the weight of taxes was very great, and felt more than to the natural amount, by coming at a time when their market was every day destroying both abroad and at home. Their rattines they make principally for the home-consumption, many also of their serges, but their druggets were in general for exportation. The national poverty which arose from the war, destroyed much of their own consumption; for every man was soon forced to retrench every part of his expence, which fell heavy on all the manufactures of the kingdom; and within three years from the breaking out of the war, their great exportation was reduced to a very trifle, sent by the Rhine to Rotterdam. In this situation they were unable to pay their workmen, who, finding no employment, either starved with their families, enlisted in the army, or fled into Switzerland and the South of Germany, from whence none ever returned. In this manner great numbers were cut off; and from the best accounts I could gain, this part of France lost more men in this manner than she did by the war; and yet the drafts from the militia in all the frontier provinces

14 TRAVELS THROUGH

provinces were greater than from the distant ones, on account of their vicinity, and ease of transports on the rivers to their army in Germany. The Frenchmen I conversed with on this point owned much more than they otherwise would; because they had no occasion to lay the fault on the King: his mistress bore the whole blame; but La Pompadour was the object of execration; forgetting, that nothing could be laid to the fault of one without bearing ten times heavier on the other. Upon the conclusion of the peace, a general joy spread through the manufacturers of this country, and especially Metz, yet were not their miseries healed; so many master-manufacturers were dead, removed, or gone into other ways of maintaining themselves, that no vigour was to be seen in the new undertakings for a long time. The few that had stood all the shocks of the war, and had kept together a few workmen, were able to encrease them gradually; but for want of capital could do this but slowly. This arose not only from their own want of money, but that of all their customers; for, tho' the treaty of Paris ended the war, it did not end the accumulation

lation of taxes occasioned by the war. The Government found it necessary to continue these; and the poverty of the people continued with them. Now, a people kept so poor with taxes, must be very bad customers to the manufacturers: nor did foreign trade revive so soon as they expected; for some of it was absolutely destroyed, and some of it got into other channels. From all which circumstances, I could easily believe one piece of information they gave me, that they have not at present half so good a trade as they had in the year 1756, nor make half so many goods; and yet they have been almost regularly rising ever since: but they are strongly impressed with the notion, and I believe it is a just one, that they never will regain the ground they lost by the last war. A circumstance, which, as an Englishman, I have reason to wish may be the case throughout all France, as I believe it is.

The 13th, in the morning, I left Metz, where I did not get all the information I wished. I had a letter to Moyenvie, and was recommended to take the road by Merchingen, from being much pleasanter: I

was

16 TRAVELS THROUGH

was also desirous of seeing the romantic situation of the village of Techempfal in the Lake, and the little town of Dieuze. Leaving Metz, I passed a part of the forest, which is sandy and very wild. Near the river Nid the country improves, and some cultivation appears, with a very fine range of meadows on the banks of the stream, which had a countenance that proved the fertility of the soil: in these meadows were some very fine cattle, much finer than I had seen since I entered France. The hanging grounds on the side of these meadows are very well cultivated under corn and vineyards; but the wine is bad, and the profit of an acre of vineyard does not exceed 2l. 3s. 6d. One circumstance relative to them in this neighbourhood is observable; they are the property of peasants, who possess a few acres, upon which they maintain their families, though very poorly. It is a culture in which the wife, sons, daughters, brothers, sisters, nephews, and nieces, are all employed, in weeding, cleaning, digging, pruning, gathering, picking, passing, &c. and all are able to live, though in poverty. This gives the ground the appearance

pearance of being admirably cultivated, as indeed it is ; for no other system can ever come in competition with it. The people employed are very numerous, in proportion to the quantity of land ; and, as they can find no other employment, the least benefit they can do to the crop, upon their little freehold, is so much gain. The consequence of this system is, great population, excellent husbandry, and much misery among the lower classes ; for the necessary consequence of this great division of employment on these little estates, is just giving the people an existence, and nothing more ; so that a bad season, losses of any kind, or any failure, reduces many to misery and begging. The convents support them in such cases ; but very many find no resource but leaving the country, enlisting in the troops, or begging in the towns and highways. The misfortune is, that, upon a return of better seasons, or better fortune, the people do not return to their industry ; for once they have been supported in idleness, by charity, they will not return to work ; and thus the whole nation suffers amazingly. This is as clearly the consequence, as any

VOL. IV. C thing

thing can be deduced, and as clearly flows from population and good husbandry. But, say many, how can two such excellent circumstances do mischief? It appears strange; but so it is. And it proves, that populousness may be destructive, whenever it goes beyond the amount of regular employment; and husbandry, no longer beneficial than when carried on upon a large scale, in order to carry the product of the earth in quantities to market, instead of raising no more than sufficient to feed and support the husbandman and his family. It is surprising to see these little proprietors, almost ruined by taxes, not extremely heavy, which is owing to the smallness of their property. It is difficult to devise a remedy for this evil, without edicts, that would be oppressive; yet some remedy, for the future, should certainly be thought of: it might be found, in preventing the future division of estates beyond a limited value.

I breakfasted at Berlife; the situation of which place, on a hill, is agreeable. It stands in the midst of an open corn country, without a hedge to be seen. In all these fields, the universal practice is, to fallow their
their

their lands three times for wheat; of which they get about two quarters an acre: if they manure, they have two and a half, or three. After the wheat, they sow barley, and get but indifferent crops; and then their fallow again, as before. The peasants pay about six shillings an acre for their arable land: it is so good in its nature, that it would let, in England, if inclosed, I should suppose readily, at twenty. Yet the farmers here are very poor, and shew it in the appearance of every thing belonging to them. I saw them sowing wheat in several tracts: they have a practice of steeping the seed in a ley made of poultry dung; they plough the land, and then harrow in the seed with harrows; the teeth of which are made of wood, to save iron; and, projecting from the frame on both sides, they can turn the harrow, and wear up both.

From Berlise, I took the road to Merchingen, through an almost continued corn field; the soil rich, and the roads very deep and bad: the peasants were sowing wheat; and, from the stubbles of the last year, I should suppose the crop of wheat had been good;

but the barley stubbles had a bad appearance. The people were every where full of complaints of the badness of their crops, and they assured me the wheat was little better than the barley; nor had they seen a good crop for some years. They said, if the seasons continued so, they must die; for nobody could have any thing to eat. I asked them, if the price was not proportioned to the badness of the crop; they replied, not by any means: and that the poor peasants grew every year poorer and poorer; nor could they afford to cultivate their lands to any purpose. Here are some horse-ploughs, but the horses were not of an appearance that agreed with the richness of much of the country. Some of the farms here amounted to five hundred acres, yet were the occupiers in bad circumstances; and the little towns I passed through, poor, and some of them almost uninhabited. I coasted the little river Nid for some time, and near Brulauge there are some fine rich meadows. All this is a fine rich country, which, under a favourable government, with circumstances favourable to husbandry, would be very wealthy:

wealthy : yet the richness of the soil seems to have reduced the people to become indolent, rather than industrious.

One farmer I met with on the road, whose farm is at Thiecour, gave me the following description of it, which I think well worth inserting, as those who are acquainted with the state of husbandry in England may compare the circumstances: he has 432 acres; of which 416 are open field arable land, 16 are grass inclosure, and he has liberty of turning what cattle he pleases upon some considerable commons near his farm; his house is a very good one; and for the whole of this he pays a rent of 147*l*. The land is, in general, good and loamy; all the arable is in the common management of his neighbours; that is, first making a summer fallow of three ploughings, upon which they sow wheat. His product varies between two quarters and three and an half, but the latter only, in very favourable years; his manure he lays all on for wheat. Upon my asking what increase of product that occasioned, he replied, but little; in some years, none; but that he had used wood ashes to better advantage; which, sown

over the green wheat in spring, he thought much better than dung in Autumn. The latter is raised by his teams of oxen in the winter, while they are eating the straw of the crop; of these he has thirty-two, also five cows, and about twenty young beasts of different sorts, which, through the Summer, are fed on the commons, and also part of the Winter, and, in the severest weather, are taken into the farm-yard. Besides this stock, he has generally about two hundred sheep, of a very indifferent small kind. These go the whole year on the commons, and are regularly folded on the wheat fallow; which manuring he finds much superior to the dunging. Respecting the profit he makes by his cattle, he informed me, that a team of four oxen yielded a profit, by the year, of about 3*l*. exclusive of their food; so that he reckoned his ploughing to cost him no more than the labour, the use of the plough, and that of the harness; whereas, if he used horses, he should lose every year much by the decay of their value, instead of gaining by their growth. The ox teams he keeps two years, and then sells them to the graziers on the rich meadows on the
river

river Velonze, taking from his stock of young cattle fresh ones to supply their place. He further told me, that a cow yielded a product per annum, in milk, cheese, butter, and a calf, of about 2*l.* 10*s.*; but this small amount must be owing to being poorly fed on the commons; and as to Winter, the farmer could spare but very little hay for them; since his sixteen acres of grass are poor land, and, when all mown, do not produce more than twelve cart-load of hay. He owned, that cows, upon the grass-farms on the sides of the rivers, yielded sometimes more than double that sum. The young cattle paid him no other profit than supplying his teams and his dairy; and even for this purpose he bought, annually, some weaned calves. His barley yields about two quarters and an half an acre, one year with another. His annual sales amount to nearly the following particulars:

Wheat yields him about	£. 440
Barley, sold - - -	280
Cows, sold from the dairy	10
Swine, sold - - -	20
Sheep - - -	15
Carried forward -	£. 765

24 TRAVELS THROUGH

Brought over, - - - £. 765

And his general expences are,

Rent - - - £. 147

Taxes - - - 180

Labour - - - 210

Sundry expences 160

697

Remains for his profit - - - £. 68

This is besides the poor living which he and his family gets out of the crops, &c.; and if, against this, he sets the interest he pays for a part of his capital, the purchase of cloathes, and pocket-expences, it is evident, that he must always have but a feather between him and ruin. Nothing can support a farmer in such a situation, but uncommon good crops: the man was chearful, and did not seem to fear bad luck. But it is evident from hence, that agriculture can never raise its head in a country where such a system is pursued: for if this matter is considered in the light it ought to be, which is, in a national view, here are 432 acres of good land, and a right of commonage,

monage, yielding an annual produce of only 765l. tythe included, will not make it 40s. an acre. Now, I have been since informed, that such land, in the open fields in England, and under a similar management, respecting the arrangement of crops, would yield 3l. per acre: and, in the inclosed counties, 5l. an acre, by having a part in grasses. What a prodigious loss to the kingdom, therefore, is 3l. an acre from ill circumstances. We may well suppose the Prince might take, without oppression, more than he does now; but, in the consequences of such an increase of national wealth, he would take much more; for all the taxes of the state would be amazingly more productive. But this is a doctrine which Princes will not understand, or at least every day act as if they did not. Would they but consider, that their own revenue depends absolutely on the wealth of their subjects, and that, in proportion as the latter increases, the former must increase likewise, one would think they would be a little more tender of those riches, from which their own arise. My friend, the farmer, who gave me the above information,

tion,

tion, pays 180*l.* in taxes, though his rent amounts only to 147*l.* Now, this sum of 327*l.* might not be too great a rent for the farm in England, as I suppose it would not ; but the mischievous circumstance is, the manner in which it is raised. It is not a regular rent for which the farmer agrees, and which is not exceeded, let him get ever such crops, or shew whatever appearance of wealth he may ; but, on the contrary, is an annual repartition by the officers of the district, who, though they are territorial magistrates, yet do they lay their assessment in an arbitrary manner, and judge more by appearances of wealth than they ought to do : besides which, the capitation, which is a great proportion of the taxes, is laid, in all the provinces of France, in the same manner, and bears very heavy on the farmer. When I come into the provinces where the *taille* is raised, I have little doubt of meeting with yet greater reasons for making similar reflections.

This farmer further informed me, that the price of his labour runs after the following rates : A man, in Summer, 1*s.* a day, including harvest, and also the vintage,
in

in which the farmers pay more than common, though they have no vines; the rest of the year, 9d. a day. A woman, in harvest or vintage, 4d. a day; in Winter 3d. And girls and boys in proportion. A man-servant in the house, for work in husbandry, has wages, 4l. a-year; and a maid-servant 2l. I am unacquainted with these rates in the cheap counties of England; but suppose they are no where equally low.

From Thiecour to Merchingen, is a rich vale of fine land; but the latter place stands upon a hill. This rich vale continues as far as Bechin, where a hilly country begins. Throughout the vale I had passed corn is predominant; and, in general, the peasants seemed tolerably satisfied. This arises, partly from the farms being large, consequently the people are not in such extreme misery, as where they have no more land than sufficient to feed their families. Upon the sides of the hills around Steinbach, I observed several vineyards, but they did not appear to be well conducted; nor was the vintage every where over; yet the labourers had not that festivity in their appearance, which is usual among them at that season. The produce

duce of an acre of those vines does not usually exceed 3l. or 4l. ; the wine is but indifferent. One circumstance, concerning the vine culture, deserves attention here : the owners have corn lands besides. When I mentioned manuring the latter, they replied, they laid on none ; that their vines took up the whole. This is a most pernicious thing ; for, if their husbandry was such as required dung, in order to be beneficial, all the effects would be destroyed for want of it. It can never be right, that a small field or two, under vines, should rob a whole farm of its dung : for then those crops, that absolutely demand it, could not be cultivated. Such, in many countries, are turneps, carrots, cabbages, potatoes, &c. But, in the system which is here pursued, of fallowing for wheat, and then sowing barley ; they manage tools without it. If better arrangements were to be adopted, the vines must go without dung, or the farmer lose much more than they are worth.

I purposed getting, by night, to Dieuze ; but the badness of the roads detained us so much, that I found it absolutely necessary to stop at the little village of Vergaville, where

where I took up my quarters in the house of a farmer, who, not being communicative, I did not learn much from him; but observed one thing in his practice, which, I suppose, must be excellent management. He had a great heap of clay, mixed with dung, lying near his house; and on this he was very strict in making every one in his family do their necessities; which, in a country where temples to Cloacina do not abound, is an excellent custom; fresh earth was added every now and then, as also the sweepings of the yards; and the old peasant seemed pleased at the thought of making the heap as large and as rich as possible. This is an example which should every where be followed; for it is remarkable, that, where-ever I have made enquiries concerning composts, all husbandmen have united in praise of them; and seem to think a mixture, from the mere circumstance of being a mixture, much better than simple dung.

I got to Dieuze the 14th, at breakfast; where I had two objects in particular to examine, the Lake in the neighbourhood, and the Salt Works: the latter rank, I apprehend

prehend, among the most considerable in the whole kingdom of France. They yield a revenue of near 200,000l. a year: there are very many hands employed in them; so that they form an excellent market to all the husbandry of the neighbouring country. As to the methods pursued in making the salt, they are too well known to need describing: nor are they different from what is in practice in other countries. The situation of Dieuze is very agreeable: in a beautiful vale, between ridges of hills, that are partly cultivated, and opening to the Lake, which is a beautiful piece of water. At Dieuze I took a boat, rowed by two men, for the village of Techempfal, which is situated on a small island, very beautifully; but the views are not so fine as I was given to expect, for want of the hills hanging immediately to the Lakes; whereas here is a breadth of flat land before the lands begin to rise. To persons used only to the views in flat countries, there are several points around this Lake that will please them; but having seen the stupendous wonders of Sweden, this made little impression on me. I spent that day in the boat, dining in it,

it, upon very fine trout, fresh from the Lake.

The 15th, I set out from Dieuze, for Moyenvie, passing through Marfal. All this country is a level, fertile, plain, in general covered with corn fields; and here and there I observed some inclosures. At the former of these places I sent a letter from the inn to Mons. de Rennè, who, in return, waited on me, and invited me very genteely to his house. I accepted it for a dinner. I found he enjoyed a little office under the Government; the letter I had sent, informed him, that the bearer was an English gentleman, travelling for his amusement, who would be much obliged to him for information, relative to the practice of agriculture in the rich plains between Moyenvie and Lunneville. I found it was the business of his office to ride pretty much about the country; and, from his conversation, I presently found, that he had made many observations on the culture of the neighbouring territories. He was obliging enough to assure me, that he would answer all my enquiries, as far as he was able; and, from
his

his answers, I collected the following particulars :

The extensive vale, from Dieuze to Mouen and Nancy, by Eynville and Lunneville, is, in general, a corn country, with a good many inclosures, near towns and villages ; but otherwise consisting of open fields, wherein the farmers are tied down in their culture to the common management of their neighbours about Moyenvie ; this is, fallowing for wheat, then sowing barley, and then fallow again ; in which method wheat yields usually two quarters and a half an acre, and barley about two : rents are, from 7s. to 11s. an acre, but rarely more than 9s. or 10s. The farms are small, and the farmers in very mean circumstances. In the districts of Ley and Moncour, their mode is different, and reckoned much more successful : it is, fallowing for wheat, then taking barley, then beans, and, lastly, oats ; after which they fallow again : the land is the same, but the crops are better, and the farmers richer. This must be owing to having four crops to a fallow instead of but two ; the products
of

of wheat, two quarters and a half; barley, two; beans, three; and oats, four. They give no culture to their beans. The tythe is every where taken in kind; which, with taxes, and the *corvée*, are very oppressive to the farmers. M. Renné thinks, that, in these districts, they do not make more than 6 or 8 per cent. interest for their money; that is, for all the sums they employ on their farms; but good farmers will make 10, and a few, something more: yet they seldom get rich. They are principally tenants at will, and therefore have no inducement to work any great improvements, had they the money. As to cattle, they keep none, but what is connected with their teams, which are all oxen; a draught they much prefer to that of horses. The largest farms are found about La Garde and Blanken, where each farmer has a tract of waste land, on which he keeps sheep and young cattle. Their flocks, some of them rise to five, or six hundred; the whole benefit of which is, the fold and the wool. The wool of one sheep is valued at about 8d. to 1s. The sort is coarse. Manuring by the fold they prefer to any other sort. At

Arracour, there are some men who have made a considerable profit by sowing buck wheat on sandy loams, and not taking the crop, but ploughing it in as a manure for wheat. This is in inclosures, where the right of commonage does not commence till the last day of August, of the fallow years; before which they turn in the buck wheat, where it rots and ferments, and thereby prepares well for the wheat seed. In this method they get three, and sometimes three and an half, quarters an acre, which exceeds the common crops.

This was the principal intelligence I gained from M. Renné. I took my leave of him in the afternoon, and reached Eynville that night. An agreeable little town, situated in the midst of this fertile plain: and quitting it next morning, the 16th, for Lunneville, I remarked several inclosures as I passed, for a few miles, which seemed to have the remains of a grass-crop I did not readily know; but, on enquiring, found they were lucern fields. The farmers here keep the few inclosed fields they have, as constantly under lucern as they can. Their method of conducting it seems
very

very sensible. First, they fallow the ground with great care, giving five or six ploughings; whereas, for wheat, they do not give more than three. At each ploughing, persons follow the plough, women and children generally, who pick up all the roots of weeds they see. They also harrow the land three times, picking, in the same manner, after the harrows. These operations are finished in October; after which they dig cuts in the wet or flat parts of the land, to prevent the water standing; and thus it is left for the winter. In the following Spring, they plough it twice more, which is generally sufficient to get it to a great degree of firmness: then they sow barley and lucern seed together, taking care, that, from the smallness of the quantity of the barley seed, the plants shall not stand too thick to injure the young lucern. This crop of barley is managed in the common manner, and yields seven or eight quarters an acre. Upon my observing, that such a produce much exceeded the common barley crops, they replied, their barley, after wheat, did not amount to more than two and a half, or three quarters; but the

preparation for lucern caused a crop so much greater. I remarked, that it would answer to them always to give a similar preparation for barley. To this they would not assent; but I believe it owing to their not having substance enough to extend so good a plan of cultivation, from a few inclosures to their whole farm; for they did not give me any satisfactory reasons, though they seemed sensible enough. This is a fresh instance of the evils that accrue to the nation, from keeping the peasants poor. But, to return to the lucern.

When the barley is carried from the field, they manure it over as well as they are able. Their stable dung they spread long and fresh; also straw half rotten; the ashes they make in their houses; and the compost they are careful to raise, of earth, and other matters, for some time before. This they reckon the best time for manuring lucern; because, after it is older, the ground is so bound together, by its growth, that the manure cannot act so well. It is not in perfection till the third year; after which, for ten or twelve more, and sometimes longer, it yields very fine crops. They make
it

it a rule never to turn any cattle into it, except in Autumn, for the last growth, which does not rise high enough to answer mowing; all the rest is mown, and carried to the stables, the houses for cows and other cattle, and the styes for swine. They find all these cattle thrive better upon it than upon any other food. It yields four crops every Summer; and an acre of it suffices for keeping four or five working oxen, from April to September, both inclusive. One farmer here has seven acres of it, upon which he usually feeds sixteen working oxen, one hundred sheep, two horses, six cows, five young beasts, and six and twenty head of swine: and his way of giving the lucern, to save trouble, is, to confine all this cattle promiscuously to a large pen, that is paled in, and the lucern is given twice a day, in racks; the great cattle dropping enough for the sheep and swine. This pen he litters with straw, and now and then spreads sand about it to imbibe the urine; a plan that seems very rational. But I objected, that such a mixture of cattle must be injurious to the sheep, and sometimes to the rest. He replied, very rarely: that the accidents

which now and then might happen, were far more than recompensed by the great saving of trouble in respect of feeding. And another circumstance, which was of particular consequence: the goodness of the manure thus made, which so much exceeded what is commonly raised, that the farmer attributed the superiority to the mixture of dungs, which may probably be the case. This man assured me, that an acre of lucern, managed in the abovementioned manner, yields a greater nett profit than three acres of the best land. When weeds begin to arise among it, they eradicate them with an instrument, having a spade-handle, and something like three prongs; which operation is repeated as often as any root-weeds are seen. Respecting the effect of the lucern on the cattle, it much exceeds, he thought, that of other grass; the oxen performed their work well on it, the cows give plenty of good milk, the calves thrive, the sheep do very well, and the swine perfectly fatten on it, without any other food. All these are very important circumstances; and when it is considered, that the plan is almost unknown in England, I should suppose it must

must be an object extremely deserving the attention of the curious in agriculture and natural history.

Finding they made so good a profit by lucern, I asked this farmer why they did not spread the culture of it, and sow it by agreement in some part of the common fields. He replied, he should be glad to do it; but never proposed it, as he was certain the scheme would be rejected among so many as must agree to it. Upon my asking him, if he should not be glad to have more inclosure, he said, "Aye, sure, Sir." "What would you then do," returned I. "I would sow more lucern," replied he, "and sow clover, as they do in Flanders." He had served there in the years 1745 and 1746, and, when he returned, would, he said, have introduced several methods he saw there, but none of his neighbours would allow it. Upon my questioning him concerning the profit of farming in this country, he said, that a man, who had, in stock, money, &c. 1000l. would be able to feed and support a family, and lay up about 10l. a year. On my observing, that this seemed to be very little, he replied,

that many could not do that. But, from his expressions, I judged, that he included others, who had not so much as 1000*l*. And I found that they calculated 1000*l*. to be sufficient to stock six hundred acres of land; which must be much more than the farmers in England would think of taking with such a sum.

Leaving these intelligent people, I set forward for Lunneville, where I expected to be well entertained in many respects, having been assured it was the most agreeable residence, for a stranger, in all Lorain; but I was greatly disappointed. The death of King Stanislaus, who used to reside here a part of the year, and the rest at Nancy, and kept a court, which much enlivened the place, has rendered it, so far from being agreeable, that it is quite melancholy. The people, who remember better days, complain highly. While Lorain had a sovereign of its own, the academy alone would have rendered a small place flourishing, being greatly resorted to by foreigners; but it has, since that, fallen much, and is quite in decay, compared to what it was. But, in these remarks, I mean, that Lunneville is not the
place

place it was for travellers to be much entertained. It is now a most eligible place for those to live at who want a cheap and private retirement. I was there two days; and, in examining the place, I could have hired a very good house, of five large rooms on a floor, a garden of half an acre, an orchard well planted, and a small vineyard, for 15l. a year; and of that rent, the sale of fruit, beyond what a family could consume, would generally pay 4l. or 5l. of it, and the tenant to be at no other expence than mere rent. Nor is house-rent the only thing cheap here: servants are to be had for surprising low wages, and provisions are cheap; bread about the price it is in England, or something cheaper: beef, which is excellent, 2d. halfpenny and 2d. per pound; mutton, which is not so good, 2d.; veal, 2d.; game, very cheap; and river fish, middling. With all these circumstances, it is evident a family might live here upon 200l. a year, as well as in England on 600l. With this, the place is clean, and the people very sociable and civil to strangers, and the country round it fine. The cheapness of living in some parts
of

of France cannot well be thought of, without some reflections arising on the comparison with England, which is so much dearer; yet it is a certain fact, that more foreigners resort to England than to France. Is not this surprising? It cannot be the liberty of England that attracts low people: they are no judges of it. Great numbers of Frenchmen, in the lowest circumstances, go to England; most certainly not on account of the government: they do not philosophize enough for that. I can attribute it to nothing but national wealth. Men will fly to countries where money is plentiful, almost as naturally as the needle to the north: it matters not telling them that every thing is so dear in rich countries, that 6d. a day at their homes, is as much as 1s. abroad. It is not that they cannot, but they will not, comprehend this: they think, that, where there is so much money stirring, some of it must come to their share; whereas, by staying at home, they are sure of getting nothing but their old pay. And this, I think, is a strong reason against those who urge the danger of England losing her manufacturers from the high prices of the necessaries of life.

life. If they emigrate, it must be from 1s. to 8d. a day, which is such an obvious change, that no other consideration will make it up to them. But there is another circumstance attending cheapness, which deserves to be considered; where it arises, as it generally does, from the lowness of national wealth, the employment of the poor must be more uncertain and hazardous, and they must experience a total want of it oftener than where money is plentiful. This is certainly the case in France, where, in no manufactures, nor in agriculture, are they employed with regularity; whereas, in England, they do not experience this variation near so much. And it is to this I attribute the amazing number of beggars to be met with in every part of France. I have heard gentlemen in England complain of their beggars: were they only to land at Calais or Bologne for one half hour, they would change their ideas. Nor can you go into the most unfrequented parts of the kingdom, without finding it the same. It is melancholy to see so many beggars in the midst of the fertile plains of Lunneville and Nancy; and yet more melancholy, to reflect on the great tracts

44 TRAVELS THROUGH

tracts of waste forest-land in Lorain, especially in the southern parts, which, cultivated, would maintain so many more people. The want of improvement is as much owing to the want of wealth, as to the government. But it must be allowed, that their poverty is partly owing to the ill administration of government. In all absolute monarchies, there must be great inequality among mankind: the nobility will be immensely rich, and the lower classes in poverty: and, as the great spend their wealth in the court and the capital, and scarce ever see their estates, the money that is in the nation gets into a wrong channel: manufactures of luxury receive great encouragement, and the inferior ones, of utility and agriculture, are neglected. Thus, in the midst of wealth, these may be poor, which in England cannot be the case, from the great diffusion of wealth.

A gentleman of Lunneville, to whom I was recommended, finding I made many enquiries concerning the country, proposed to carry me into a company that would entertain me greatly; and I consenting, I was much taken in. I got into a circle of
triflers,

triflers, who chattered of nothing but dress and cards; nor could they converse, I believe, on any better topics. This was a great disappointment to me, who lost a day in the most disagreeable manner.

C H A P. II.

*Journey to Nancy—Verdun—Agriculture—
Manufactures—Clermont—Farming—En-
ter Champagne—Vast Heaths—Great Im-
provements wrought by a French Farmer
on the Wastes—Excellent Management—
Reflections.*

LEAVING Lunneville the 20th, I went to Nancy, heretofore the capital of Loraine, and, for above six hundred years, the residence of her Dukes. It is a poor deserted town, which would be desolate, in comparison of what it once was, if it was not for a woollen manufactory which has been established here on the ruins of some others in this Duchy. It stands in a plain, which is remarkably rich and fertile. Near the town I remarked many inclosures, and those that were not occupied as gardens, were generally lucern fields; which, from the accounts the peasants gave me, they find to be the most profitable branch of their agriculture.

agriculture. I was also struck with many pieces of turneps, which had as fine crops as ever I saw; and, upon enquiry, found they were destined for the winter food of cattle. This is not common through the country, and has not long been introduced. But, if I may judge from the opinions of the peasants I conversed with, the culture will spread very quickly. They assured me, that an acre of good turneps in winter, feeding cattle, saved them the hay of more than four acres, which is very great, and proves how well this root must answer here. Their method of culture is, to give the land three ploughings, and to sow about a pint of seed to an acre at Midsummer. They do not think they require any dung, or other manure, and the crops I saw had none, wherein some turneps, I should supposed, weighed at least twenty pounds. They give no hoeings, only weed them twice by hand. Upon my telling them, in England they hand-hoed them, they seemed much to approve the method; and one of them assured me he would try it, from my description.

From

From Nancy I went to Toul the 21st, a city like Verdun, better known in history from the flagrant conduct of Louis XIV. than from any thing curious contained in it. The country about it is, on one side, a plain, and on the other, hilly. Opposite the town, the Moselle forms an island, which, as well as the neighbouring tracts on the river, are very rich meadow lands, in which I saw many good cattle. Finding nothing much deserving attention here, I pushed forward for St. Michael on the Meuse. But, before I quit Toul, let me warn travellers from frequenting the Fleur-de-Lis, which is truly an impudent and most extravagant inn, where I paid 16s. for a miserable dish of stinking carp, and lean beef steakes, with a poor vin-du-pais, passed off for the best Burgundy.

It was with some difficulty I reached St. Michael by night, from the badness of the roads. The country is, in general, covered with corn fields; the whole open field land intermixed with some commons. About St. Julian, I remarked many orchards of apples, which I had not seen before in this part of France; and I found they made large

large quantities of cyder; yet is this peculiar to that place, for the like is not to be found in any place in the neighbourhood. I tasted the cyder, and found it but indifferent; yet they assured me an acre of orchard paid them as well as one of vines, which appeared rather extraordinary. The 22^d, sending my horses to Vichum, he took my own passage, in a market boat; that day, and was very much entertained by the variety of prospects the adjacent country affords. In some places the river is bounded by a line of rich meadows; in others, the corn fields come to the very banks of it, and woods in others, on the sides of hills, hang very beautifully to it. At Ambley the boat stopped, and I had an opportunity of making some enquiries concerning the husbandry of this country. I found the general practice was, to fallow for wheat, and then sow barley. Of the former the crops amounted to about two quarters and a half per acre; the latter the same; and no more cattle kept in the country, but a few cows, except the ox teams wherewith they till their lands. They reckon, that a farm of three hundred acres requires sixteen oxen.

The personal service which the peasants perform here in the roads, and other works, lies very heavy upon them; and the taxes they pay, exceed, in the amount, the rent of the land. The people complained much, and, from what I was able to remark, not without reason; for, though cultivation seemed much extended, yet could I not see any signs of farmers that were in good circumstances.

At Verdun there is a manufactory of stockings, which was flourishing before the last war; but, since that period, it has much declined. The people make very trifling earnings in it, yet sufficient to keep them, better than begging. This lowness of the price of labour, one would think, would prove highly beneficial to the manufacture; yet is not this sufficient for supporting the fabric. I met accidentally with an Irishman, a master manufacturer: he complained, that the working hands were, in fact, dearer at a few sous a day, than a steady attentive person would be at one shilling; for the manner they do their work in, discredits the commodity. He further assured me, that an English stocking-weaver

weaver would, in one day, do more work than three of the best hands in Verdun. A circumstance I thought remarkable.

The 23d, I reached Clermont. The distance about twenty miles, through a country tolerably rich, and in general cultivated, but all lying under the disadvantage of one third of the whole being fallow every year. In a few inclosures near the village of Nifferville, I remarked some turneps, and also clover, that had been sown in the Spring, among the barley. I had not remarked this, since I had been in Lorain; and nothing can be more striking than the superior merit of their management, in the few inclosures they have, over that of the common fields, which very strongly proves the excellent effects that would flow from their multiplication; and all the peasants I had conversed with were much in favour of them.

The next day, the 24th, I set forward in my way to Chalons, by the way of S. Menchoud, in Champagne, through a country inferior to what I had gone through before. I passed several vineyards, but none that produced the famous wine of the pro-

vince. These do not yield more than to the amount of about 3l. or 4l. an acre. The corn, in this tract, they told me, was seldom good, and I could believe them, from the general appearance of the culture, which was bad. I remarked many fields sown with wheat, which was come up, and green, but part of the lands into which the soil was ploughed, where it is stiff, were under water, for want of drains to carry it off. I remarked this to some farmers I saw, and they told me, that, to carry that water off, a deep drain must be cut to a low place at some distance, to which they pointed; and, though they allowed that such a drain would at once take off this water from the furrows of above one hundred and forty acres under wheat, yet the expence they thought too great, and such as they could not afford, even if the several farmers would join in it, whose lands would be benefited. A point not very clear.

From Menchoud, the nearest road to Chalons, lies a great barren heath, the distance more than thirty miles. I could have passed by a more agreeable way; but rather chose to see the nature of a country, which

was quite neglected. I expected to reach Chalons by night, but found I should be caught in the dark. About half-way, therefore, I turned aside from the road, to a little village within sight, which, when I arrived at it, I found to be called Bellay. It consisted of not more than half a score houses. Upon enquiring of a tolerable well dressed farmer looking man for an inn, he told me there was none in the village; and, upon my expressing my concern at this, he readily offered his farm-house to accommodate me, as well as in his power. I accepted his offer, and he immediately conducted me to it; introducing me to his wife, an elderly woman, to three young women, his daughters, and told me he had three sons, who would soon come in from their work. I was delighted with the appearance of the whole family. Upon the farmer's explaining the reason of my coming, I was received with the most animated expressions of friendship, hospitality, and regard. They were assembled in a large room, which had somewhat the appearance of a hall: at one end of it, a table was ready for the work-people to sup; at the

54 TRAVELS THROUGH

other end, a large fire, and a row of benches between. Upon my conversing with the farmer concerning his husbandry, he told me he would be glad of the opportunity of shewing me his farm; for, if I was a gentleman that took any pleasure in country business, he could shew me some improvements not commonly practised, which, he believed, would please me. I expressed my thanks to him, and agreed to visit his farm in the morning; and, as I had accepted his hospitable invitation, I desired to conform to the customs of the family, to sup with his people, and go to bed at the same hour. To which my friend, the farmer, made no objection.

In conversing with him, I learnt the following circumstances: That his name was Debrode, the son of a considerable farmer in Burgundy, who rented above a thousand acres; that his father, upon his being desirous of quitting his house, and entering into business himself, fixed him upon a little farm in Champagne, near Toroyes, belonging to his own landlord. There he succeeded very well; and, on the death of his father, receiving his share of his effects, he

he looked out for more considerable business. It was then that he accidentally heard of a purchase that was to be made, being the whole of the parish of Bellay, except the lands belonging to a convent of Franciscan friars: this he bought. His new estate, he found, consisted of not one acre that was cultivated; there were only two tenants upon it, neither of whom had a single acre of arable land. Their rent was paid by the sale of the wool of a miserable flock of sheep. The whole rental was only 54l. a year, for which the two tenants had above fourteen acres of land; and, so far was this from being a great bargain, that each of them was as poor as Job. The purchase was 1400l. and he was reckoned to pay dear for it. Some hundred acres of it had the appearance of never having been cultivated, from the richness of the spontaneous growth of goss, ling, furze, &c. and the sheep-walks were over-run in the same manner. Upon concluding the purchase, he entered on the lands himself, and the tenants were as ready to quit, as he was to come in. He began his operations, by making some small improvements

to one of the farm-houses, in order to make it hold a larger family. As his views were to convert part of the land directly into tillage, and having long experienced the benefit of inclosures on his father's farm, he was much rejoiced to find, that his new purchase was entirely unconnected with the walks of any other farmers; so that nobody could complain of him, if he inclosed the whole. But, not to be sure in this important point, he obtained the permission of the Prior of the Convent, which is situated five or six miles from him, and also of M. le Marquis d'Enquenvilly, chief and governor of the Election, under the Duke de Bourbon, governor of Champagne. Thus secured, he set about his works. He inclosed one piece, of fifty acres. The soil of the largest part of the estate is a poor, hungry, white, chalky stratum; in some places on gravel, in others on loam, and in a few on clay; but the white earth is generally very deep, and very often ends in a white rock. At a distance from the village, a large tract of near two hundred acres, is a low swampy part; the soil a thin stratum of peat-earth on the white soil, and in some places wet,

from springs. Adjoining this there is a wood of about an hundred acres, but nothing can be poorer than the growth, which had always been browsed by sheep and cattle, as the only winter-food on the whole estate. The fifty acres first inclosed were all the white land, and the inclosure consisted only of a good ditch and a bank, though he has since sown the seed of the furze on the bank, which has made a good hedge. At the same time that this was done, he turned a flock of four hundred sheep, such as are common on the heaths of this province. As to the farm, he purchased ten working oxen, a horse, three or four cows, and a few young cattle, besides half a dozen hogs. Having grubbed up the wild produce, and stacked it in his yard for winter firing, he ploughed the field, and sowed oats upon it; the crop very poor, he thinks about two quarters an acre; yet it was of great service to him in the following winter, by partly supporting his cattle with straw. The next year he made another inclosure of twenty acres, sowed it also with oats, and the former one with buck wheat; the oats were much such a crop as
last

last year, but the buck wheat yielded three quarters and a half an acre, besides a tolerable produce of straw. These seventy acres supported his cattle so well, that they improved much: but, as his views were principally carried towards cattle, from the extent of his farm, being able to keep great numbers in summer, he wanted hay, and green winter food, which induced him to sow the new inclosure he made the third year, of thirty acres, with turneps, on one ploughing; the twenty aced piece he sowed with buck wheat, being encouraged by his former good success; and the fifty acres with a second crop of buck wheat, and clover seeds mixed with it, in the method used in Burgundy. The turneps did not fail, but were a poor crop; however, they were of great service to his sheep, his swine, and his cows, all of whom were turned into the field for two hours in the middle of the day, by way of baiting them, and fed the crop on the ground. The twenty acres of buck wheat yielded as good a crop as before; but the fifty, not much more than half as much per acre. This year he bought ten more cows, and from
this

this time made it a rule to bring up all his calves ; he kept increasing his flock of sheep annually, by saving the best lambs, and his swine multiplied in proportion to his crops. The young cattle he came in with were now worked, and he made it a rule to work all as fast as they came to a size and strength sufficient. The only products he could carry to market yet, were the greatest part of the corn he raised, some fat hogs, his wool, and a little cheese, but no great matter. However, as his products increased with his expences, he was animated to continue his endeavours. The fourth year he inclosed a piece of forty acres, which he sowed with oats ; the thirty acres he sowed to oats also ; the twenty acres he cropped with rye ; and the fifty, which was his first undertaking, was under clover. This latter crop did not take well ; the seed came up, but the produce was poor ; yet he mowed it, and the whole piece did not yield him more than fifteen loads of hay ; the after-grass was of good service to his working oxen. His seventy acres of oats yielded at the rate of two quarters an acre : the rye he reckoned a good crop, viz. two quarters an acre.

acre. Having so much straw for his cattle, he, this year, executed a very good work, which was to cut about twenty acres of his large wood, which he carted home for firing, and then sowed all the vacant parts of it with the most of such sorts as seemed best to agree with the soil: after which he fenced in the piece thus done, to prevent his cattle any more from getting into it; and his success was so great, that ever since he has done a small piece in the same manner every year.

His next year's undertaking was to form a new inclosure of 35 acres, which he sowed as before with oats: the forty acres were tolerably dunged and folded, and sown with turneps: the thirty acres were sown with barley: the twenty with buck wheat and sainfoine: the fifty were continued under clover, having been lightly manured in the winter, with a reddish loam. This was a great work for our farmer: but he executed it with spirit, being very desirous of getting some tolerable grass land. All his oats were a good crop; his barley did not yield more than a quarter and a half; his buck wheat three quarters an acre: the
 forty

forty acres of turneps succeeded very well, and proved of amazing use to all his cattle; he mowed the fifty acres of clover, and the produce was twenty loads of hay, and the after-grass better than before. The next year he took in fifty acres, which were of a something better soil than the preceding improvements, at least not so white; he sowed it with buck wheat, as a trial, to see how that crop would do for the first, as hitherto it had paid him better than any other. The thirty-five acres he sowed also with buck wheat. The forty, upon which turneps grew, and which were eat upon the land, he sowed with oats and sainfoine, being encouraged by the good appearance of what he sowed last year. The thirty acre piece he cropped with turneps, spreading all the manure on it he could raise.

His success this year was very great. The fifty acres of buck wheat on the new land yielded four quarters an acre; a larger produce than he had before received: the thirty-five acres were not so great a crop. The forty acres of oats, after turneps, produced four quarters an acre; and the young sainfoine, which had been sown among them,

them, made a very good appearance. The thirty acres of turneps were indifferent, but better than some crops he had had of that root. The twenty acres of sainfoine succeeded as well as he could wish; it yielded fifteen loads of hay, and a plentiful after-grass. The fifty acres first broke up under clover was so poor a pasture, that he determined to keep it no longer under the grass.

The next year he enlarged his undertaking. His new inclosure amounted to sixty acres, which he sowed with buck wheat, in consequence of his good success last year: the last broken up fifty acres he sowed with rye; the thirty-five with turneps, well dunged; the forty were under sainfoine of last year; also the twenty of that of the year before: the thirty he sowed with rye; and the fifty first broken up were cropped with buck wheat.

The buck wheat, in the new inclosure, failed; but for what reason he could not tell: the other was a good crop; his rye likewise yielded well; the turneps were the best crop he had yet had. But what gave him much the greatest satisfaction, was the
success

success of his sainfoine; that two years old yielded him two loads of hay an acre; and that one year old produced half as much. This plenty of forage brought all his cattle into great heart, though he every year increased them much. His wood was this year all cut and inclosed, and the young shoots of it promised to yield a good crop; his great cattle were all confined, a great part of the year, to his inclosures, and the rest of the estate left to the sheep.

The next year, which was the present one, he broke up seventy acres, which he sowed with buck wheat, notwithstanding the ill success of last year. The sixty acres were sown with oats and sainfoine; the fifty with turneps; the thirty-five with oats and sainfoine; and the original fifty with oats. Besides these, he had twenty, thirty, and forty acres under sainfoine. His success was very good; his buck wheat yielded three quarters and an half an acre; his oats two and an half; his turneps were a good crop, the best he had had, which he attributes to having hand-weeded them twice. All his sainfoine is excellent, and yields at the rate of two loads of hay an acre, except

in

64 TRAVELS THROUGH

in its first year, when it gives about three quarters of a load. Thus his farm now consists of,

	Acres.
Buck wheat	70
Oats	145
Turneps	50
Sainfoine	90
Wood	100
	455
Sheep walk, and waste, about	965
Total	1420
Working oxen	28
Cows	28
Young cattle	35
Horses	3
Sheep	350
Swine	40

He is still pinched for food for these cattle; but, as his improved land increales, this evil will every day grow less and less. He spoke in raptures of sainfoine; called it the prince of grasses, and indeed with reason; for, to enable an acre of his poor land

to yield two loads of hay, and then an after-grass, in such quantity, that, if it was saved for mowing, would, he thinks, yield a load and a half more, is doing very great things. One of his working oxen eats him a load and a half of hay in the winter, besides his share of turneps and straw; all which are given by baits: his cows, each of them eat as much; and he gives a large quantity to his young cattle; and finds nothing pays better than to feed them very well, especially while they are calves, as their growth gives the value. His stock every year has improved somewhat in size, except his sheep, to whom he is not yet able to allot a sufficiency of winter food; but hopes soon to be able to do it, by increasing the quantity of his turneps. Upon my considering the list of his cattle, as I took it down from his mouth, I objected, that he seemed to have rather overstocked himself; he replied, he thought not, because they improved well in their growth, and grew of a larger size almost every year: but he said that he found the importance of raising great plenty of manure, so considerable, that it was an inducement to him to keep

as many as possible. His quantity of turneps he found depended entirely on the dung he spread for that crop; for, wherever that was laid thickest, there he observed the turneps were largest, which made him very anxious to manure his turnep-field thoroughly. For this purpose he carries into execution a method which he had seen practised with success in Franche Compté. It was, to collect, through the winter, all the dung made by the cattle, of whatever kind, regularly, every week, and to form it into a large compost hill, mixing earth, marle, peat, lime, sand, or whatever bodies could be procured for the purpose together, with all sorts of rotten vegetables: the proportion is about half dung or half earth, or marle. For this purpose he applied a stiff loam, which he digs out of a pit, and peat, which he gets at the distance of about a mile. This heap he makes as large as possible, and from the quantity of it he calculates the success of the following year's turneps. He spreads about twenty large loads of it on an acre, which manuring, he thinks, lasts in good perfection for four or five years. When I asked him if he
did

did not save the urine of his cattle, while they were housed, for rendering this compost the more fertile, he replied, no; but seemed pleased with the thought; and, I dare say, will execute it this winter. Upon my conversing on the point of taxes, and the oppression I had seen many of the farmers labour under, as I travelled, he told me, that his lands were exempt from all land-taxes, from being wastes newly brought into culture, which were freed from all burthens of that sort by the special edict of the King. I had been informed that such an edict had been issued, but never before had an opportunity of knowing whether it was really executed. He told me, that it depended a good deal on the personal character of the Intendant; that, in some districts in Burgundy, it had been disregarded, or at least evaded by pretences which had no foundation; but that, in all parts of Champagne, he believed it had been very justly executed. He observed, that, without such indulgence, it would have been impossible for him to have executed one tenth of what he has actually done; for every addition of culture he made, and

every increase of cattle, would otherwise have been immediately taxed, and perhaps as heavily, as to have crushed all future exertions. I observed, that taxes, which multiplied themselves upon industry, would, I should suppose, utterly extinguish all common husbandry. It might as well extinguish it, replied he; for I see no possibility of a man's really thriving under them: but people, who are bred up in a profession, without any knowledge of others, must continue in the farms of their forefathers, till they die, or are starved. Had they better intelligence, they would move, as I have done; for, on the waste lands of this kingdom, where they are exempted from land-taxes, they might, in a few years, get into good circumstances. In answer to this, I observed, that all could not thus better themselves; for, if the knowledge and resolution necessary for it was general, the wastes would all be cultivated, and then, after the term of years allowed, they would find themselves in the same situation as before. I have often thought of that, returned he, and I think, if the demand for wastes was very greatly increased, and
old

old farms lying in the hands of the landlords for want of tenants, I am of opinion that then the nobility, and great men of the kingdom, would think more of their own interests than they do at present, and would seriously endeavour to persuade the King and his Ministers, that they might have a much greater revenue, without burthening the poor farmer so much as at present. I liked the farmer's notions of these matters very much; for I have little doubt but this noble kingdom might yield greater revenue to the Sovereign than at present, at the same time that the people should be greatly eased.

I asked him if he thought all the waste lands that he had seen capable of improvement, sufficient to pay the expences, with due profit? He replied, Doubtless; that he had been over the greatest part of Champagne, Burgundy, Franche Compté, Alsace, and Lorain, and that, through all these provinces, he never saw any wastes, not not even mountains, but what were capable of some sort of cultivation; nor should he fear being able, if fixed upon the worst, to make the work answer well. There is,

said he, prodigiously extensive heaths in this province, the land of which is much such as my farm, though some tracts are far better. All these heaths are dry and chalky, and would yield as fine sainfoine as mine : by means of that grass they might all be improved. Why must you get grasses, said I, for the improvement of wastes, will not corn answer the purpose? His answer to this question I thought very sensible. It was to the following purport :

Getting corn is by no means the first object : these heaths, it is true, will yield, as I have experienced, middling crops of oats, rye, and buck wheat, for a few years. I have known farmers continue those corn crops on this land, and the infallible consequence has always been ploughing and sowing till the land yields nothing, and then it is left as utterly barren, and the farmers half ruined. These weak lands must be kept in heart, and treated in a favourable manner, which can only be done upon two principles ; first, raising large quantities of manure to refresh the exhausted soil ; and, secondly, sowing corn upon the land but seldom, without the intervention of a
crop

crop that does not equally exhaust, such as grasses. By their culture you are able to keep what cattle you please. These cattle yield plenty of dung, which, spread upon the land, enable it to go through that system of management, which you find best adapted for profit. It has been upon this principle that I have gained good crops, and have found the last as good as the first: providing plenty of food for cattle enables you to keep plenty of cattle: these give you plenty of dung; that dung great fresh crops for cattle. Thus, the more cattle you keep, most certainly the more you may keep. But this is not the greatest point: all this land, thus dunged, by and for cattle, is immediately followed by corn, the crops of which are also proportioned to the artificial fertility: hence you insure yourself good corn crops, which are of great consequence. The expences on corn run as high on poor crops as on good ones; therefore, by making one acre produce as much as two, you greatly more than double the advantage; all which can only be done by plenty of cattle, which, in well cultivated countries, must be kept in numbers, or else such

countries could not be well cultivated. I have experienced, that a crop of oats, after turneps, well manured, and fed upon the land, is twice as productive as another crop following oats or other corn; and doubtless it is the same with all other crops in all countries. This increase of product is wholly owing to the dung. Thus cattle are essentially necessary, in order to get great crops of corn.

Upon my asking him if he had any land upon his estate that would do for vines, he replied, none that would yield high-priced wines; and as to those which did not, he did not think them near so advantageous as corn and good grass: but, said he, there is another reason against my thinking of them; I should be able to do nothing in that way without appropriating much of my manure to the vineyard; the consequence of which would be, the destruction of the rest of the farm.

Expressing myself highly in his praise for his good sense and spirit, he said, he wondered such instances were not common in every part of the kingdom; for the profit was beyond comparison greater than from
any

any common husbandry, and will continue as long as the exemption from taxes lasts. This is twenty years. But what, said I, would you do at the end of twenty years? Would you then submit to the *taillé*? By no means, said he: I design, when my twenty years are elapsed in this farm, to raise some small buildings at convenient places, and to divide the estate into three or four farms, and let them to such farmers as will hire them: after which, if I have an opportunity, I shall sell the whole, and fix myself on a fresh waste, to begin again, under the same advantage, for twenty years, as before; and this I take to be, of all others, the most profitable husbandry that can be carried on in any part of France.

This was the substance of our evening's conversation, with which I was highly pleased, and the honest farmer no less so at my listening to him with so much attention. I retired to sleep, in a neat room, decently furnished, promising him that I would take a ride through his improvements in the morning. We were up by break of day, and the farmer expressed great cheerfulness

fulness at the thoughts of shewing me the fields about which we had conversed so much the evening before. The season would not allow me to judge of his merit as a cultivator, had I been ever so able. The only crop to be seen was the turneps, which, though much crowded together, were very free from weeds; they did not seem very large in general. His fences, through all the new inclosures, consisted of a deep ditch, with a high bank, upon which ran a hedge of furze, which, being cut down every five or six years, yielded a great quantity of faggots for firing, and sprung up again the thicker and stronger. In riding over his heath, he pointed out an immense tract of similar wastes, which extended above thirty miles towards Rheims and Retel, which yielded scarce any food, even for sheep, not being a tenth stocked even with them; all of which, said he, are capable of high improvement; some far better land than this farm, on which industrious people might make almost as much money as they pleased. Upon returning from the ride, I took a hasty breakfast, and
bid

bid farewell to this very ingenious and worthy husbandman, who figures among the few instances of excellence in husbandry, that I have met with in my very extensive travels.

I was the evening of the 25th before I reached Châlons, which is a very pretty town upon the Marne. I went to the Silver Lion, where I received the best entertainment and the civillest treatment of any inn here. I could scarce find any thing cheaper pretty high, but this is to be forgiven, in a country where you are generally well lodged and fed. Here I was necessary to determine my future route through Champagne, as I wanted much to view the vineyards which produce the wine of that province, and was only I meant what road to take for that purpose. My husband advised me to take the road to Reims.

CHAP.

C H A P. III.

Chalons—Common Husbandry—Full Account of the famous Vineyards of Verzenay, &c.—Expences, Produce, and Profit—Observations—Comparison with common Husbandry.

IT was the evening of the 25th before I reached Chalons, which is a very pretty town, upon the Marne. I went to the Silver Lion, where I received the best entertainment, and the civilest treatment, of any inn since I entered France. Indeed, they charge pretty high; but this is to be forgiven, in a country where you are generally both fleeced and starved. Here it was necessary to determine my future route through Champagne, as I wanted much to view the vineyards which produce the famous wine of that province, and was entirely ignorant what road to take for that purpose. My landlord informed me, that

I pass

I pass directly to Rheims, most part of which country is scattered with very fine vineyards; that I should take Verzenay, Mailly, Puyfieux, and Sillery, in my way, which were all particularly famous for their wines; but that the most famous of all was St. Thiery, on the other side Rheims: that, having seen these, I should return to Chalons, and from thence take the high road for Meaux, along the river Marne, and through the finest tract of land in all France. In which journey, the most famous wines were made at Ay, Espernay, Vanteul, and Montigny. He launched out greatly in favour of his country, the excellency of its wines, holding all others as contemptible, in comparison with them. To the south-west of Chalons there are many vineyards that yield good wine; and almost every body in this country, towns and all, have vineyards, or shares in them. My landlord is joint-owner of several. The information he gave me concerning them was not very satisfactory; yet I could find, from it, that an acre of vines, tolerably well managed, without having any thing particularly excellent in the produce, yielded
all

78 TRAVELS THROUGH

all expences whatever, paid a clear profit of about 3*l.* or 4*l.* an acre. This very much surpris'd me ; for good corn will any where do as much, and certainly with much less hazard, trouble, and expence. My landlord told me, that he had an intimate acquaintance, a Vigneron, at Verzenay, who was reckoned one of the most attentive and careful managers in all the country, and, if I pleas'd, he would give me a letter to him, requesting him to give me all the information I desired. This I readily accepted, and accordingly, when I arose in the morning, he had it ready for me.

I took the road to Rheims, which is thirty miles from Chalons, on the 26th, passing through a dry, but fine and agreeable country, the soil a light loam, on either a gravel or kind of chalk ; it is, in general, cultivated ; for I saw scarce any waste land. About Ambonnay the fields of corn are very extensive, as I saw by the stubbles, and here and there I observed pieces of turneps. Upon my enquiring concerning their husbandry, I found the practice was to fallow their lands, and sow rye ; of which they get about two quarters and a half an acre ;

acre; then they took barley, and gained about as much; and after that oats, of which the produce seldom exceeds the quantity of rye and barley. The land being light, they plough it with two little horses, not exceeding in strength one good cart-horse in England. I remarked small vineyards all the way I went, containing generally from four to ten acres each; and, what very much amazed me, was, seeing them, like the corn fields, open, without any inclosures. I asked the reason of this; they replied, they wanted no inclosures; for cattle were never suffered to wander about alone, but always with keepers, whatever the sort might be; but that usually they are kept in parks, that is, folds, and had their food regularly given. They consider these small vineyards, I could plainly see, much more than all their corn; yet the proportion of of one to the other, in space, is nothing. This I cannot conceive to be right, unless the profit of the vine is greater than I apprehend it to be. But this being one of the most important points in the domestic æconomy of a country, I shall let slip no opportunity of satisfying myself. The great
points

points are, the gross produce and nett profit of an acre of vines. But the people I conversed with here thought them of so much consequence, as to keep dairies of cows, and flocks of sheep, whose great profit, they thought, was yielding dung for their vineyard, those sorts of dungs being preferred for vines to any other, and they mix and turn the composts over with great attention, adding a certain proportion of fine light turfy loam, such as is found on commons. They reckoned the Vigneron's nett profit here 4l. an acre, in fine vineyards, but there are many that do not yield three. They prefer, for a vineyard, a high, dry situation, hanging to the south, the soil loose and loamy, not having any tenacity, but being, to an high degree, friable and crumbling; it is very light, as light as some sands; yet is it not at all sandy. I proceeded to Verzenay, where I enquired for the Vigneron the landlord at Chalons had wrote to. I was presently shewn his vineyard, with his house by the side of it. He read the letter, and received me with a certain air of hospitable pleasure, which the lower people in the country have in France, in
a higher

a higher degree, I think, than in any country in the world. Had I carried a letter to a little farmer in England (supposing him able to read it), he would look at my shoes half an hour before he asked me to go into his hovel, and have a surly reserve about him through the whole visit. But a Frenchman reads the occasion in a minute, thinks himself honoured, has a flow of spirits in a moment, which you catch, in spite of yourself, and are as much delighted with him as he seems to be with you. This circumstance, I am confident, would make travelling very agreeable in France, if people would keep from inns, and frequent the farm-houses instead of them; a practice I am determined to pursue as often as I can, as the only way.

We walked directly into his vineyard, which was dunging, in trenches dug for that purpose. This introduced a conversation on that point, in which he explained the modes and principles of dunging vineyards. The season for dunging most approved here is, directly after the vintage, and to be finished before the winter sets in. It is all carried in on the heads of women

and children, in baskets, which appears to be a strange waste of labour, the rows of the vines being four or five feet asunder: wheel-barrows, or barrow-carts, might certainly be used very advantageously. It is of consequence to have a dry-season for the work of dunging, otherwise it is very badly performed. The women empty their baskets in trenches dug for that purpose, which is doing at the same time, and others spread it in the trench, and cover it with mould immediately. These trenches vary; sometimes they are made along the centre of the intervals, at others they are dug between the plants: I could not learn what were the principles of the difference. The sort of dung they prefer most, is cow-dung, that is, the cleanings of the cow-houses, which are well littered with straw or stubble for that purpose; horse-dung is also used, but only on stiffer soils; the cleanings of sheep-pens, littered, is much valued, and they think the litter of as much consequence as the dung. The peasants, vine-dressers, inhabitants of villages, and, in short, every body that keeps a single cow, takes care of the manure, forming it regularly into a heap for

for sale, and it is bought by the proprietors of the vineyards at so much a basket. They reckon that from five to eight hundred baskets are necessary for an acre of vines: I saw the baskets, and reckon them to hold about half a bushel; so that eight hundred baskets are four hundred bushels, which I take to be about twelve or thirteen common farmers cart-loads; and this manuring is repeated every four or five years. The price per basket varies according to the sort of dung and litter, but it generally comes to five or six shillings an hundred, delivered in the vineyard; if very good, to seven or eight, and sometimes more has been given.

Making dung is so much attended to throughout all the wine country, that every means are taken to increase the quantity. All cattle are kept in houses as much as possible, and littered straw is used for this; also stubble, which is pulled up by hand; rubbish wood from forest land, leaves of trees swept up, and fern from waste tracts; every thing is applied to litter with the most unremitted attention: much cattle are kept, especially cows. These are fed by every

means that can be taken; every weed that is picked up in the vineyards, every blade of grass that arises, is saved with as much care as the grapes, and given to the cows. All which system of management, with the prodigious quantity of labour necessary in dressing and gathering, explains the reason why wine countries must necessarily be populous. There is such a demand for all sorts of labourers, men, women and children, that it would be surprising if they did increase.

Dung is, however, sometimes laid on in March, but it is not reckoned so proper for that work as Autumn; the quantity is the same at either season. Some vignerons lay it on in Summer, which is not supposed to be a bad practice. Over dunging they reckon prejudicial to vines, causing them to run too much to wood, giving the wine a heaviness, and making it apt to grow murthery. But this depends on the soil; for some lands are so deficient in natural fertility, that, unless they are dunged more than commonly, they will not yield a crop: they lay a thousand baskets on such, and sometimes even so far as twelve hundred. He
assured

assured me, that the wine from the true soil was much superior, if no dung at all was used, as was often experienced by gentlemen who save some that is excellent for presents, and their own use; but, in general, the practice will not answer at all, as the wine-merchant, though he prefers the wine, will never give a price proportioned to the loss sustained by the planter. I objected, that this general spirit of dunging vineyards must rob all the common husbandry in the country; that, replied he, is of no consequence, for corn will not pay for dung, where there are vineyards to demand it. Upon my doubting this, he seemed to lay it down as a maxim that could not be controverted. Certain it is, there is no corn land in this country that is ever dunged, unless it lies at too great a distance from vineyards to pay for carriage. But they are very bad farmers; and, I suppose, owing to the great attention given to vineyards. But the great support of all here is the sainfoine. My friend the vigneron said that was an excellent thing; for it would support many cows, in order to raise dung for vines. A great part of the lands

86 TRAVELS THROUGH

at Verzenay are interchangeably under vines and this grass; here vineyards, there sainfoine, and it is found to thrive very much and yield very large crops of hay; but the use of it, to which they are most addicted, is mowing it, and giving it green to the cattle, in pens or houses, by which method they manage to raise very great quantities of dung.

My friend made me remark the soil of his vineyard, which he accounted excellent: it was a light brown loam, with many stones in it. I have seen just such land in England in many places. He said his master, at a small distance, had a vineyard still better. I asked him, if he managed one vineyard for himself, and another for his master? he replied, yes. This was his own, of five acres; but that he undertook for another was of twenty-six acres. He remarked to me, that all dry stony lands would do for vines, but that there was a great difference in them, from their fertility; that, if the land was perfectly dry, it could not be too rich; that all stiff earths, retentive of water, and clays, are utterly improper. Chalky and marly lands are
good,

good, in proportion to their dryness; if they are stony they are usually good; sandy ones, mixed with a dry good loam, are tolerable; but all are inferior to the dry light friable loamy gravel, which is the true Champagne soil; on which sainfoine thrives to admiration.

Next to soil, the most important circumstance in a vineyard is exposure. Delabée (for that is the name of the vigneron) informed me, that a good exposure would partly make amends for an indifferent soil. The great object is the sun, and the best aspect, full south; the variation of east is not amiss; west is inferior; but as to the north, there is not a vineyard in all Champagne that will bear it; nor is the bearing of the land alone to be considered. The declivity of the land is a point of much consequence. The most capital vineyards are upon the sides of stony hills, rarely upon flats; the more they hang to the south the better; for it is to be considered, that the roots do not, like other plants, demand any retention of water; if not a drop was to fall, so much the better, in respect of moisture. Herein again we find the surprising similitude between the vine and sainfoine. With

that grass it is the same : it will thrive upon the sides of the sharpest hills, where nothing but rock and stone are to be seen.

In the vineyards of Champagne they make two distinctions in the sorts of vines, the tall and the low vines ; the soils not absolutely proper are such as they usually plant for tall vines ; the growth is about five or six feet high, but the low vines do not exceed a yard. The tall vines yield the greatest quantity ; but the low ones, wine of the best quality.

In planting a vineyard, they chuse the months of November or March for the work. The method of doing it, is by a hoe or shovel, with which he opens a drill, at the distance the planter designs his rows. Another way is, to make holes at the distances the plants are to be set, in the mode of hillocking a hop-ground. My friend gave me a long account of the manner of dressing vines after the first planting ; but the variations are such as would not be intelligible out of a wine country. Besides a continued series of pruning, &c. they give what they call three dressings a year to the soil, which is three diggings, something like

like what we experience in our hop-gardens; and, as soon as the vintage is over, in the years when the dunging is not performed, some skilful people like to give a horse-hoeing to the rows, with a plough that has two earth-boards, which turns a double furrow, and opens a great trench in the middle of the four or five-feet intervals: this they call *vicellar la vigne*. But it can only be done in those which are planted upon a very moderate declivity, or a flat; as many are upon such steeps, and others so rocky, that this operation either cannot be performed, or would not be proper. It is the fifth year before a new vineyard yields enough to pay expences: after that, it lasts according to the soil and skill of the master. Old vines yield the best wine; but the quantity is not equal to that of new vineyards, consequently the owners, as soon as they fall off much in product, grub them up, sow the land with sainfoine, which they leave from twelve to twenty years, and then plant it with vines again. The crops of sainfoine are very great, and the land is all the time improving; so that when it comes to be planted again, the yield of wine is

is expected to be as great, or greater, than ever. Some, however, do not attend to this ; but, after grubbing the vines, plough the soil, and sow vetches very thick, or buck-wheat. This they plough in when a full crop. Upon this they harrow in corn, and take one or two crops, after which they plant vines again ; but this is not reckoned equally good with the other method.

In some vineyards, especially towards Paris, my friend informed me, that they plant cabbages, turneps, beans, and other legumes, between the rows of the vines ; but this is prejudicial to them, and only submitted to for the sake of a little immediate profit. It is, generally speaking, a very bad practice.

The vintage, generally, is the last week in September, and the two first in October. But, in vineyards uninclosed, which are common in this province, no man is to begin before he is allowed by the publication of the *ban des vendanges*, which is a licence to begin ; after which any person may begin as they like. Three parts in four of the difference between wines, are owing to the methods

methods of gathering the grapes; by gathering the crop, according to the goodness and ripeness, and pressing such gatherings separate, there is a surprising difference in the wines. For, a vineyard, of from twenty-five to thirty acres, an hundred gatherers at least must be provided, as it is of consequence to have a number sufficient to gather enough for one making in two hours time; by which means such a time of favourable weather for the business is not lost. They begin always to gather at sun-rising, but leave off in the heat of the day, unless it proves foggy. They ought to be carried immediately to the press: but in many places the vineyards are so inconsiderable, that the grapes must be carried four or five, and even eight or ten miles to a press, which is a great disadvantage. In this province they have the finest presses in France: the proprietor of the vineyard which is overlooked by my friend, the vigneron, has one which cost 300l. and some are built at the expence even of 500l.; and the smallest that are in use cost 40l. There are considerable manufactures of casks and flasks in divers parts of the province for the wine;
the

the numerous forests in every part of it are the great assistants of these. Nor are all these circumstances of care and expence sufficient. A proprietor of a considerable vineyard, who would make a good profit, must have excellent cellars ; for a very great advantage in this culture is, to be able to keep, from a cheap, to a dear year. Accordingly the men of fortune in this country have as fine cellaring as any in the world.

I was particularly attentive to enquire of him what was the usual produce of a good acre of vines, and the account he gave was this: the vineyard of twenty-six acres, of which he had the care, yielded, five years ago, a produce, per acre, of four pieces, each piece twenty-eight gallons, which sold as follows ;

	l.	s.	d.
Two pieces, at eleven guineas *	23	2	0
One piece, at 8l.	8	0	0
One piece, at 4l. 10s.	4	10	0
	35	12	0

The

* This is 8s. a gallon.

The next year's produce was,

	l.	s.	d.
Two pieces, at 12l.	24	0	0
Two pieces, at 9l.	18	0	0
One piece	5	0	0
	47	0	0

Another year's produce of his own vineyard was as follows:

	l.	s.	d.
Three pieces, at 9l.	27	0	0
One piece	5	0	0
	32	0	0

In general, the produce varies between 30l. and 50l. In some favourable spots, highly managed, and in a good season, a produce of from 60l. to 70l. an acre has been known.

As to the expences they are not so easily calculated; for I could not get him to be explicit, nor did I clearly understand all his terms. But the least attention is sufficient to shew that they must run amazingly high; for the labour in pruning, dressing, gathering,

gathering, hoeing, trenching, dunging, digging, &c. is complex : then there is the purchase of dung, casks, and flasks, the press, and its repairs, with duties, and land taxes, very high and multiplied. And add to this, that all these expences are certain ; whereas the produce is very hazardous, in-
 somuch that some years my friend has known the produce only one piece, and that sold only at 7*l.* which is enough to ruin all but the great proprietors. Upon the whole, he thought if the proprietor paid all expences, and put six guineas an acre into his pocket as a nett profit, he did well, even if his vineyard was on the best soil they had at Verzenay. Some make 5*l.* others 4*l.* and there are many small vineyards, not well situated for a press, where not more than 3*l.* an acre are made. But this is, in every case, reckoned on an average of several years.

The taxes run very heavy ; for, besides impost upon impost, the King takes an eighth part of the whole produce ; so that an acre of vines pays him far more than it pays the landlord. This, however, is not peculiar to vines ; for it is doubtful whether
 it

it is not the same with corn, grafs, and other crops. It is these heavy taxes which are such a burthen to the people. In England there is a notion, that the *taillé* is the only grievance of the French land-taxes; but this is a great mistake: for, in the *Pays d'Etat* there is as much oppression of the poor peasants, as in the other provinces; and I have been told, by some persons very able to judge, that in some places even more.

The vineyards about Verzenay are in very different modes of management: some gentlemen and proprietors keep them entirely in their own hands, and cultivate them, either from their own directions, or by means of what we should call a bailiff, to whom something more is given than the common wages of the country. This bailiff does little or no work himself, but is constantly moving about the vines, to see what is wanting, and to attend to the manner in which the peasants perform their contract. There is scarcely a work done in the whole year that is not put out at so much a dressing, so much a pruning, at so much for trenching, and even at so much for

for gathering; though by some the vintage is excepted, and, from the nicety of the work, is executed by the day. Thus the whole of the master's and bailiff's care is, to see that the regular and stated operations are all well performed, and in due season; in which they are much guided by custom, which, having acquired the force of a common law, have been reduced to a kind of code of written laws. There are provincial vineyard-courts, in which all disputes between masters and workmen are heard and determined, without appeal; and in these courts every operation is laid down and ascertained; the very buds to be rubbed off are explained, the whole theory of the culture is known; and, if a master prosecutes the vigneron for not having executed his work, they at once enquire, Is it done so and so, and by such a time? which is the standard: if it is not, the vigneron is fined. When the people work by the day, the hours of going out and coming home, and the allowance of time for breakfast and dinner, are all determined; from which great exactness every thing is known, and disputes are rare, at least with masters who know

know their business; for those who do not, tempt the people to impositions, which end in their punishment, and the master's loss.

Almost every man, who, in England, would be a little farmer of 20*l.* a year, here is a little vineyard proprietor. Many of them have their vineyards in property, which, by dividing equally among the sons, become at last surprisingly small. These the owners dress and cultivate, with a care, attention, and anxiety, which I never saw equalled any where else: it is too small to maintain the man and his family; so he works for his neighbour, who has more vines than himself. Yet is not he neglectful of his own little concern, which he manages with so much assiduity, as to make it partly the support of his family. My friend the vigneron, however, told me, that this minute division of the land was productive of one great evil; it reduced the portions to be so inconsiderable, that the owners were sometimes unable to pay the land-taxes, which then brought on much misery and oppression. If there was not a vineyard of less than an acre, this would be felt but seldom; but sometimes you will see four or five in

that space of ground. I think, added he, an acre is much too small; three or four acres will maintain a cow or two on the offal, a part of the year, by which means the vines will get some dung: I think, for this reason, there should be no vineyard so small, that at least one cow cannot be kept from it; this marks a size beyond the smallness which brings on poverty, and the cow will be of use in supporting the family. Upon my expressing my surprise, that fathers who had a few acres to give their children, did not see the justice of this, he said it would never be done; for every body in the country were so pleased with being master of a vineyard, that they did not care how small it was. But, at the same time, said I, that these inconveniences flow from it, there appears to me a capital advantage. What is that? replied he: why, your whole system of cultivation demands a prodigious number of people, and this minute division of land breeds them in abundance. That is very true, returned he; but I assure you we are too populous for many seasons; so that we have numbers sometimes out of all employment, who, if they did not leave the country,

try,

try, must starve. The forest, continued he, which comes within a few leagues of us, has many tracts that would do for vines. If every man that chose was allowed to go and take possession each of an acre, there is not an acre in the whole that would be without its house, its vineyard, and family. Well! and would not that be a fine thing for the King? No, returned he, God bless the King, he has more subjects already than can feed themselves; why therefore give him more! I was struck at this idea, which, in artless simplicity, contained a truth of politics, which deserves the attention of princes and ministers. Since, under a well-regulated government, how people can be a burthen who are willing and eager to maintain themselves, is more than I can conceive. But, added he, there is another objection to having so many vineyards; some will be planted on improper soils, and others will be badly managed; for not one in forty can have a wine-press. This would bring bad wine to market, and sink the reputation of the province; besides, the mere quantity that would be made, would lower the general price so much, that all would

be ruined. The truth of this remark I acknowledged. My friend's idea of planting the forest shews the principles of the vineyard culture, in increasing the people. It is all hand-work ; the vine-dresser wants no stock in trade, but a few casks, his pruning-hook, and spade. Thus, without having money, he is able to go into trade, which no little farmer can do ; for he must have money enough to buy all the implements of his culture, and the cattle of every sort that is found on a farm ; also to pay the rent, and variety of expences, which a so much larger quantity of land than a vineyard amounts to, demands. This facility of becoming a vine-planter, enables every man to set up, who can get the smallest portion of land, and also, with the assistance of his own labour, at certain seasons of the year, to support his family something better than one who has merely his pay to depend on. The point of a house is no objection ; whoever can get the bit of land, builds himself a cottage presently, which, however miserable an habitation it is at first, he gradually improves. The great quantity of labour demanded in all the large vineyards

vineyards around him, finds employment for his wife and family; so that this system is, of all others, formed for increasing population. On the contrary, corn and grass, which require a far greater sum to begin with, and consequently not one in an hundred can ever hope to get into such a business; and, where men cannot arrive at the means to support themselves and families, we may be sure they will neither of them have existence. Nor does an acre of corn require one tenth part of the labour which an acre of vines does; and as the number of people must always be in proportion to their employment, there thence arises an absolute impossibility of a country producing corn being so populous as one that produces wine. It is in this respect the same with manufactures. What is the reason that the increasing fabrics in a manufacturing town have always the effect of greatly increasing the number of inhabitants? Is it not the increase of employment which causes this effect? Just so among vineyards, which operate in the same manner.

But then arises the material question, Is it beneficial to the state to have a part of

the soil occupied with vines? or is the system which has appeared at various times in the conduct of the French government right, that of not allowing new vineyards, lest they should increase too much? It appears plainly to me, that it is highly advantageous to have vineyards, as well as corn; and for many reasons; first, the land that yields vines would not, in general, yield corn, if they were rooted out; or at least not such crops of corn as answer either to the farmer or the state. This is an unanswerable reason, even upon the very principles of those who object to vineyards. In the next place, an acre of vines yields a gross produce, far beyond that of any corn, and consequently enriched the state in proportion: for a greater number of people gain an income from the soil, and some of them a greater income than from corn. Among these the prince ranks first, who receives in taxes far more from an acre of vines than from many acres of corn. Upon what principles, therefore, the government of France can have declared so much against vines, unless with the direct view of decreasing the population of the kingdom, I cannot devise.

devise. The pretence, I know, has been the fear of a want of corn; but, if the nature of the soil upon which vines are usually planted, and especially in the south of France, a country by no means well adapted for producing corn, be well considered, I have no doubt but the reason will be found entirely fallacious.

C H A P. IV.

The Vineyards of Sillery and Mailly—Low Profit by Vines—Rheims—Manufactures—St. Thiery—Vamom Vineyards there—Corn Lands—Meadows—Espernay—Vineyards—Culture of Lucern—Great Profit—Experiments on Lucern—Laguy.

I HAD scarce any where met with a more intelligent sensible person than my vigneron; it was not, therefore, without regret, that I took my leave of him. I esteemed myself very fortunate in meeting, so early after my entering the wine country, one who could give me so satisfactory an account; as from thence I should be able, in future, to be more pointed in my enquiries. Early on the 27th, I took the road by Mailly and Sillery, both famous for their wines; I remarked, in many of the vineyards, that they were carrying dung into the vineyards, all in the same manner, in baskets on the people's heads. I cannot but think, notwithstanding the populouf-
ness

ness of the country, that this must be a very bad way; I think hand-barrows, even carried between two men on poles, like a sedan chair, would be a great saving, supposing wheels must not go into the intervals. Such a barrow would carry two bushels of dung with ease, whereas the baskets these people carry their dung in do not hold half a bushel; so this would be at once a saving of half. I enquired at Mailly into the profit made by an acre of vines, and was assured, that there was one large vineyard of thirty acres, which, in good years, never paid less clear profit than 7*l.* an acre: but this, I found, was an extraordinary case. In general, they reckon four pounds an acre a very good profit. In order to gain this, the gross produce must be full 30*l.* and some unfavourable years it must be 40*l.* and more, in order for the proprietor to put 5*l.* in his own pocket. One man I conversed with upon this point, happened accidentally to be in company with a corn-farmer; and, upon his triumphing much in the great profit of a vineyard, the other seemed to doubt it. Upon which I repeated my questions to them both, and the corn-farmer said,
True,

True, neighbour, you, with your vineyards, do make more from an acre than we can; but who makes most by 500l. you, by expending it upon vines, or we from wheat and barley? This was a question at which I was much pleased: the other said, beyond all doubt from wines. But the corn husbandman would not admit it; and I thought, from the arguments on both sides, which, however, were not very clear, that the corn man had much the best of it. One circumstance, which, he said, appeared decisive: A gentleman, said he, who would have thirty acres of vines in culture will receive from them not more than 150l. a year nett profit, yet his expences will amount to above 1000l. every year, and his original capital must not be less than 1500l. Now, that sum, with an annual advance of 1000l. would enable any man to farm seven hundred, perhaps eight hundred acres of corn; it must be very clear, that the profit from such a quantity of corn land must much exceed 150l. I think, therefore, that I may safely say the common husbandry is the most profitable. This argument was, I thought, a very good one; but, at the same time, no
 general

general maxim can be deduced from it : for certainly it is a national advantage, as I before observed, for some people to prefer the vineyard-culture, that such soils as are particularly adapted to vines may be cultivated under them.

At Sillery, I saw a very extensive vineyard, which the people assured me contained eighty-seven acres; and they told me of some between Sillery and Rheims, of above an hundred acres, the property of single noblemen. All this country is exceedingly populous; the villages stand very thick, besides many scattered cottages. The vineyards do not join; they are scattered about the country in spots that suit them, intermixed with corn, sainfoine, and fallows. Wheat here yields a poor produce of not more than a quarter and a half an acre; rye, which is more generally sown, produces two quarters and a half; barley rather more than two. Sainfoine they value as the best crop they have after vines: it yields great products of hay for twenty years; some fields even so great as three loads an acre; but two, and two and a half, are not uncommon. They apply it to the use of every
fort

fort of cattle, and reckon that it exceeds all other kinds of hay in its nourishing qualities. Some farmers mow it twice in a year, and at the second cutting get almost as great a produce as at the first. Others apply it green for cows and oxen, given in racks and pennis, in which way they reckon, that an acre will support two or three cows through the Summer. Here are no inclosures in this country: I did not even see a single inclosed vineyard, however small the space of ground.

At Saissy, upon enquiring into the products and management of their vineyards and corn fields, I found a system of management better than I had met with before in any open fields, which was, that of fallowing the land, then sowing rye; after the rye, barley, and with the barley sainfoine for twelve years; then they pare and burn the sainfoine, and sow turneps, getting great crops. After the turneps they sow rye or barley, of which they take three successive crops, all good, and then fallow and lay down to sainfoine again. This husbandry is the common practice of one open field; the vineyards, however, in the possession

session of these farmers seemed to me to have brought them all to an agreement in this, from feeling the want of food for cattle, while their old mode lasted, which was that of fallow, rye, barley, or oats, which did not yield near so much as the present. The proprietors are gentlemen, who keep their farms in their own hands, and stock them for the farmers : the latter find labour and skill : the other land and stock, and they divide the produce between them. This is called the small culture, for what reason I know not ; in opposition to the great culture, which is, where the lands are let on lease, and the farmers find every thing but the land, as in England.

An hundred books of common geography have given an account of Rheims, I shall, therefore, detain the reader no longer than to tell him it is an ugly town, but very populous, from its numerous manufactories of wool : these have long flourished in almost all the towns of Champagne. I made a few enquiries concerning their present state, and, if I can judge rightly by the great numbers of people out of employment,

ment, and the accounts given me, I believe they are by no means in a good state. With all the rest of the manufactures of France, these suffered very severely by the war; very many of the principal manufacturers of Rheims broke, others retired from a trade which would not support them, and these were then succeeded by young persons of very small property, in whose hands the fabrics declined very much, to the irreparable injury of the market. Upon the peace, things took a better turn; but their goods have not now the demand they had before the war, nor do they make near the quantity. This is, I think, very consistent with what we know to be the case with the French commerce, upon which their manufactures depend in two ways; first, for the export of their goods; and secondly, from the people at home being able, from the wealth of commerce, to consume the more of these goods. Now, we very well know, that the French trade was, in the utmost sense of the word, absolutely destroyed, and the few sailors left in her ports all in the privateers. This must, in spite of all the endeavours of the Dutch, have been
a mortal

a mortal blow; it cut off an amazing proportion of the foreign export of these fabrics, and ruined so many classes of the people depending on trade, as to damp the home-consumption greatly. Any one may conceive how much this must affect the master-manufacturers; their warehouses full of goods, without any demand; taxes every day multiplying, in proportion as the inability of the people to bear them became greater. While all the ranks of the state were every day growing poorer, how could a demand for manufactures continue; many of which were objects not of absolute necessities? Thus the manufacturers, who had not good capitals, failed; their bankruptcies alarmed, and yet more distressed the rest. Men who had some property left in manufactures, were eager to withdraw it, fearing that they soon should follow else. This brings fresh difficulties upon all the rest; for every man that goes out of a business in such a time, must bring his goods to market, let them fetch what they will; thus, at the very time when nobody can buy, is the market glutted with goods: no man then can keep his hands employed; he must

must discharge them, and they presently starve in a country where agriculture was declining, with every thing else. Every step of this distress prepares the way for a new one, when the business in the manufacturing towns was got into this way. Hardy enterprising young fellows, without capitals, by deceiving people, get into business; they make bad goods, but sell cheap. This may support them for a while, but it is death to the trade. All reputation is presently gone. How, in this state, it is possible, in ten or twelve years, to regain all the ground that is lost, I cannot conceive: the home-consumption may certainly be, in a manner, at command, by prohibiting foreign fabrics; but the export trade must suffer greatly; much must get into fresh channels, from whence it will hardly return, and others will be totally lost. In fact, I have been assured in France, that they never knew an instance of a manufacture flourishing highly, and destroyed, that ever revived of itself, without the peculiar care and assistance of the Crown. There is not one of the manufactures established by Colbert, which became flourishing in
Louis

Louis XIVth's reign, and fell in the succeeding war, that has ever been revived since, so as to emulate its former greatness.

Leaving Rheims, I took the road to St. Thiery, at the distance of about seven miles. This place is the most famous of all others for the fine Champagne wines. The whole country here is very fine and pleasant, and exceedingly populous: the vineyards are abundant, and where-ever the land is not occupied with them, it is cultivated for corn, turneps, sainfoine, and clover. All with whom I conversed at St. Thiery agreed, that the reason of their wines being much superior to others, was the peculiarity of the soil: I asked them over and over again upon the circumstances in it which gave this superiority; some said it was the sort of flint that abounded in it, others attributed it to the sandy particles, and others again to the loam; but, upon my walking into the several vineyards, and examining the soil, I could see no particulars in it that appeared superior to many others I had been in; and I own I am much inclined to believe, that this idea of soil is an error, and that the whole superiority of their wines is no other

than what any proprietor might have, the whole way from Chalons to Thiery; that of gathering the grapes at several times, and making several sorts, so that they have a small quantity every vintage that is superlatively fine. This I am the more confirmed in, by their speaking of wines selling at fifteen, sixteen, and seventeen pounds a *piece*. They assert, that the product amounts in some vineyards in good years to 70l. an acre, and the nett profit to 7l. or 8l. but, upon an average, not to more than 5l. or 6l. The more I reflect upon such great expences as 60l. or 70l. for a profit of 6l. or 7l. the more I am convinced, that the husbandry of vines, however excellent and advantageous to a kingdom, is much otherwise to the cultivator of them. Surely the expence of 60l. in good common husbandry, would yield a much greater amount, which I am amazed the gentlemen of this country are not more convinced of. Take only the instance of sainfoine in this country: suppose it yields only a load and a half an acre, and that the expence amounts to 10s. an acre; a load and a half of hay here is worth from 27s. to 35s.; there then remains,

mains, we will suppose, 20s. and, if rent of 6s. be deducted, there remains, of clear profit, 14s. from an expenditure of 16s. which is 90 per cent. instead of 7 per cent. which they make by their vineyards. I admit, that a whole country could not well be *sainfoine*; but these *vignerons* themselves allowed, that a whole farm might, since, mown and given green, no food excels it for cows and oxen; and in hay it forms the best winter support for all sorts of cattle. Nor is it at all necessary to suppose the profit 90 per cent. If it is only 20 or 30, the difference is very great between that and 7 from vines. But, when men have, for ages, been famous for a product, and all the inhabitants of a country interested in it, and accustomed to it in every gradation, they naturally abide by what was the support of their fathers; and will not, by any arguments, be convinced, that it would be much for their profit totally to abandon the object, which has so long been nearest their hearts. This reasoning is certainly true, only in relation to the present system of the government; for, if wines, in all their stages, from the land on which they grow,

to the moment of exportation, were not so highly taxed, certainly the profit by the vine-culture would be very considerable.

But we are not to suppose that all this country, or one half of it, is covered with vineyards. From St. Thiery, quite to Fismes, and another way, to Chastillon, ranks among the finest for wines, yet is it a corn country; the whole is open, and generally thrown into the method of fallowing for rye and wheat, and then taking barley or oats, after which they fallow again. The product of wheat is about two quarters an acre, of rye two and an half, of barley two and an half, and of oats three. They plough all with oxen, four in a plough, which find their support a part of the year on the fallows, and the rest of it on sainfoin and straw: four are used in a plough, and they reckon an acre a great day's work. I observed them at St. Thiery giving the last ploughing for wheat, and sowing that grain, and I thought they executed their work in a very neat manner, yet the plough did not seem a good or handy one.

I left St. Thiery early in the morning of the 29th; and, that I might not repass a
road

road I had before travelled, I took the road to Fismes, by the river Vesle, a small stream, which runs through a remarkably rich tract of country, occupied either with meadows that seemed to be of great value, or with vineyards; the corn-lands are at a greater distance from the road: sainfoine also is cultivated pretty generally through all this tract. Taking a dinner there at a farm-house, among some uncommunicative people, I turned aside for Ay, which I reached by night, stopping several times by the way to make enquiries into their culture: the whole way I passed through a very fertile and well-cultivated country, abounding greatly with vineyards and corn-fields, and many large tracts of sainfoine: the produce of a vineyard, on a good soil, properly managed, they made to be from 20l. to 30l. an acre, and the nett produce about 4l. 15s. This does not at all agree with the accounts I had before received, which gave no greater profits from a much larger gross product; but the French peasants, though they give very sensible general accounts, yet are apt to be inaccurate when you come to calculation of profit and

lofs. There are many low lands in the rivers that are under the plough : they assured me that these yielded, of wheat, four quarters and an half per acre ; after the wheat, they are sown with barley, and produce five quarters, and then with oats, of which they yield from four to five quarters, and sometimes six, yet are not these fields ever dunged. The soil is a remarkable one. It is a loam, and to appearance wet, yet dries so quickly, that water never proves of any prejudice to the crop. In a few inclosures, which, however, are not numerous, they positively asserted, that some farmers had sown wheat five years running, and gained the following crops : the first year, five quarters ; the second, four ; the third, four ; the fourth, three ; and the fifth, three : then barley three years, each crop three quarters and an half an acre ; then three years of oats, each year's produce four quarters ; and all this without one fallow. I expressed my astonishment at this, and demanded by what management such a constant succession of great crops were gained ; they assured me, that the great means of procuring them, was the use of a double plough.

plough. At this I was much surpris'd, not comprehending how a plough, performing double work, could have such an effect: upon which they said, it was not the performance of double quantity, but double depth, that did it: for, first, one of the shears turned a furrow of about four inches, which was immediately followed by another that buried the former ten inches deep, upon which they directly harrowed in the seed, of whatever kind. By means of all this deep tillage, all weeds were thoroughly buried, so that they could not sprout again; and by this means every year it was able to produce corn, without its being fuller of weeds than other lands. The soil, however, is favourable to any management; for it is a prodigious fine, rich, deep, friable, dry loam, that seems formed for producing any thing. At Pourcy, in this journey, I pass'd some woods, which are totally applied to supplying the vineyards with poles for props: there is, in that and a neighbouring parish, some hundred acres of wood, but, to my surprize, not inclosed; which, however, is not of bad consequence, from the universal custom of cattle never going wide

without keepers. These woods are reckoned to pay the proprietors who manage them with judgment 20s. an acre clear profit; they are in regular cuttings, and the profitable management is, to let the wood be of a good age before it is cut. Besides the poles they yield every time the underwood is cut, a growth of timber for casks, which is taken upon the principle of thinning the trees; from twenty to twenty-five years growth is the proper age for props; so that, in a wood of twenty-five acres, there is one acre cut every year.

Finding no accommodations that pleased me at Ay, I advanced to Espernay. There I took up my quarters at the house of a considerable overseer of vineyards, who had one of five acres belonging to himself. He seemed well inclined to be hospitable, and readily accommodated me, my servant, and four horses, and the whole family seemed very well satisfied upon my hinting that I should make them a satisfaction for the trouble I should give them. I found that all this country, upon the Marne, from Ay quite to Meaux, produced what they called *vin de la riviere*; whereas the wines
of

of St. Thiery, Verzenay, &c. they call *vin de la montagne*; the latter are the finest, and bring the highest prices in all foreign markets, but the produce of the others is the greatest. The soil in all the tract upon this river is exceedingly rich, though dry--- but not so dry as the country to the north about Rheims. All the territory of the Marne is extremely populous, more so than any part of France I had yet travelled: the villages are large, full of people, and the country spread with detached cottages; the vineyards are numerous, and some of them large; but the number of little ones, the property of the labourers, who are vine-dressers by profession, are very great; tracts of corn-land are intermixed with the vineyards, which gives the whole country a rich and pleasing appearance. Good vineyards yield a produce, in middling years, of four pieces, or four and a half, per acre. My landlord, the vigneron, has received from his own the following produce:

2 pieces, sold at 8l.	£. 16 0 0
2 ditto, at 4l. 10s.	9 0 0
1 ditto - - - - -	3 0 0
	£. 28 0 0
	upon

upon which the nett profit was about 6l. But a gentleman in his neighbourhood has, he assured me, made 11l. an acre nett profit, which, being much more than I had before heard of, I enquired the reason of so great a produce; but they could give me no account of particulars, and did not seem to think the thing very extraordinary. They have got into the way, within a few years, to make red Champagne in this neighbourhood, for which their principal vent is in Flanders and Germany; but it is not reckoned to be so beneficial in the culture as the white.

The corn husbandry here is the open field management of fallow, wheat, and barley: wheat yields two quarters and an half an acre; barley, three; and when rye is sown, the produce amounts to something better than wheat. In some villages, of particularly fine land, they get four quarters an acre of every sort of corn.

Leaving Espernay the 30th, I took the road to Chasteau Thiery, through a most rich and beautiful country, finely chequered with vineyards, corn fields, sainfoine, and many other crops, with some inclosures,
the

the products of all sorts great. Clover here is very much sown in the common fields by consent of all the proprietors, and in a system of management which appears to be very good: it is that of fallow, wheat, barley, clover, and oats: the clover being left two years on the land, and mown four times in those years, the produce, in the four mowings, amounts to ten loads, which is very great. Wheat, after it, succeeds as well as after a fallow, and the farmers all unite in approving this husbandry, as a great improvement on their old practice: it has not been introduced above twenty years. Part of these villages are in the great culture, that is let on lease; and part of them are in the small, but the best husbandry is in the former. Sainfoine here also succeeds greatly on the dry lands, and lasts good fifteen years.

November the 1st, I took the road for Meaux, the country continuing much the same as from Espernay. At Conde I met with some people who gave me an account of the husbandry of their neighbourhood, and among other crops spoke much of lucerne, which they are very fond of. They
sow

sow it among barley, fallowing the ground as a preparation which they otherwise do not practice, except for wheat: the first, the lucerne produces a very small crop, but the second, and afterwards, for fifteen, twenty, and sometimes for thirty years, it continues to yield a most beneficial product. It will bear cutting four times in a year, and each cutting so full a crop, that the four in hay, amount to six or seven loads: but they do not often make the whole into hay. They take one or two cuttings for that purpose, but the rest is mown for giving green to cattle in stables or pennis; whole dairies of cows are fed on it in this manner, oxen for work, fatting heifers, sheep, swine, and horses: horses in particular prefer it to all other food: one acre will keep four or five horses through the Summer, or as many cows or oxen; and, by means of confining them to pennis, and littering them with whatever they are able to procure, straw, stubble, fern, leaves, rubbish of any sort, they are able to make very great quantities of dung for the vineyards, which here, as every where else, they reckon a great object. In a word, lucerne they find
of

of so much importance, that every man is desirous of having some, and the quantity sown is very great. The importance of these artificial grasses is very great in a country where there is not one good upland pasture to be found. The only natural grass to be seen in all France are low meadows upon the rivers, or sheep-walks burnt up with the sun; so that grasses like lucerne and sainfoine, and clover, which will better bear the heat of the climate, are of much more consequence than in England, where there is such plenty of good meadows and pasture.

Their management of lucerne is, to fork up all weeds as fast as they arise, which, in this warm climate, are not many, and once in four years they manure it with a compost of earth, mixed with long dung. It is never grazed, and they think the scythe hurts it less. The account of one field at Conde was given me by a peasant, upon whom I thought I could depend.

226 TRAVELS THROUGH

PRODUCE OF TEN ACRES.

	l.	s.	d.
Keeping 6 horses 26 weeks at 15d.	9	15	0
Keeping 12 oxen ditto at 12d.	15	12	0
Keeping 25 cows 24 weeks at 15d.	37	10	0
Keeping 5 heifers 20 weeks at 6d.	2	10	0
Keeping 40 swine 20 weeks at 1d.	3	6	8
	<u>68</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>8</u>

EXPENCES.

	l.	s.	d.
Rent, and standing charges, 23s. 6d. an acre	11	15	0
Cutting, at 5s.	2	10	0
Feeding the cattle	11	0	0
	<u>25</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>0</u>
Remains profit	43	8	8

But, if one or two cuttings had been made into hay, which, so near Paris, sells very well, the profit would have been much greater. Upon my asking him why they did not spread the culture more of so advantageous a crop, he replied, that then they must increase their cattle beyond what was neces-

necessary for carrying on their farms and vineyards, which they could not afford to do, as the *taille* would be levied on the increase, and the collectors come for money when they had none to give them. Such is the effect of ill-judged taxes; nor do I see how an exchequer is to flourish, that is filled by the destruction of good husbandry. Suppose the 3*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* be deducted, for manuring and other general expences, there then remains a clear profit of 4*l.* an acre, which is ten or twelve times more than they make by common husbandry; and near as much as a vineyard produces. The peasant who gave me this information was strongly sensible of the importance of lucerne, if it was not for the *taille*. Upon my asking him what he thought would be the advantageous system, if that tax did not exist, he replied, that the lucern of a farm should be so increased, as to maintain a sufficiency of cattle for dunging the vines itself, and all the wheat and turneps; that if this was done for the vines and lucern every fourth year, it would do; so that a fourth of the vines, a fourth of the lucern, all the wheat, and all the turneps, if they are sown, should be dunged

dunged every year; and, added he, it would not require any very great quantity of lucern for this, if care was taken to litter the cattle well, and to mix earth with the dung.

Dining at Meaux, I reached Laguy by night, passing through a fine country, with fine inequalities, upon the slopes of which the vineyards hang in a manner that renders the views very rich; and in Summer they must be exceedingly so. At Montigny their vineyards do not yield above 3l. an acre clear profit, and the wine in all this country is much inferior to those of Champagne. Near Laguy, I saw much lucern, and upon the hills, sainfoine: some peasants, of whom I made enquiries at Checy, informed me, that the soil they preferred for lucern is a deep rich loam, the stiffness of it, or its approaching a clay, is not of consequence, provided it be dry, and free from weeping springs, and no water suffered to remain on the surface. The land that does for it will not do for vineyards; whereas the sainfoine grows and flourishes best on high, dry, chalky, or rocky hills, which will not suit lucern. Lucern lasts, on the proper soil,
from

from fifteen to twenty-five years. Some experiments have been made by a gentleman in the neighbourhood, M. de Pontcarre, on drilling it, instead of sowing it in the random method. He fallowed the land in a very complete manner, and sowed buck-wheat in the common method; then having harrowed the land to a great degree of fineness, he drilled the lucern over it in equally distant rows, one foot asunder. After the buck-wheat was off the ground, he cultivated the spaces between the rows with a horse-hoe, which, from the peasants description, I take to be a ploughing harrow. In this method, the lucern yielded larger crops than in the common method, and he cut it once oftener than the farmers did theirs, though the peasant did not think this would answer, from the extraordinary expences, which may probably be the case, not in the light an Englishman would view it, but in the peculiar circumstances of the French peasant having his taxes raised, not only on what visibly is a profit to him, but from the supposition, that, if he is able to be expensive in his culture, he is able to pay more than the amount commonly taken

130 TRAVELS THROUGH

from such a quantity of land; a circumstance, perhaps, the most cruel that ever was heard of in any tax out of Morocco.

From Laguy I took the high road to Paris, through a country much inferior to Champagne in fertility, insomuch, that quite to the gates of Paris corn fields are met with, and these not wheat, but rye; for the soil is so barren, that it will not do for gardens and pasture, which are what usually surrounds other cities of this magnitude.

CHAPTER V.

Paris—Information concerning the present State of France—Agriculture—Land Taxes—Revenue of France in 1770—Manufactures—Commerce—Ships and Seamen—Navy—Present State—Army—General State of France.

AS I had before designed to make Paris my residence for the principal part of the winter, I had written to a friend to hire me lodgings, as I did not care to be so long at a hotel. I rode immediately to them in the Rue de la Comédie Française. I had what we call a dining-room and a bed-chamber, large and well-furnished rooms, with an apartment for my servant, at the rate of five guineas a month. At London the same rooms would have cost me, in a good situation, at least eight guineas. I was also furnished with linen, china, and whatever other utensils I should want.

There is not a person that reads in England, but what may acquire as good an idea of the buildings of Paris, from the variety of accounts that have been published of them, as of those of London, by seeing them. However, he can acquire at least as good an one as I could give him, and it is the same with statues and pictures: it would, therefore, be idle to fill a book with descriptions of what is so well known. As I designed to continue my journey through France early in the following Spring, I should at once pass over that city, had I not been fortunately introduced to several well-known persons there, who gave me intelligence concerning the husbandry, manufactures, finances, and commerce of France since the Peace of 1762; such as, I think, can hardly fail of being interesting to the reader. The books that have been published go farther back, to periods in which every circumstance is changed: nay, whoever, with the best information, gave accounts of these matters as they were between the Peace of 1748, and the war of 1755, would convey a very poor idea of the state of that kingdom since 1762. Thus,

in

in order for any writer to convey useful intelligence to the public on these matters, must either give such as is fresh, or he cannot give that which is of consequence. A circumstance which certainly is not sufficiently considered, as plainly appears, by abundance of publications I have seen at London, which describe France very faithfully as she was about an hundred years ago, but mighty little to the purpose at present. This is an error I have all along endeavoured to avoid, and have every where rather omitted to give information at all, than to deal in such as is no longer new, or valuable.

My desire of making myself acquainted with agriculture brought me into the company, soon after I arrived at Paris, of three men, who were very able to give me good intelligence. These were, the Marquis de Micalieu, known over all France, and in many other parts, from being the author of *L' Ami des Hammer*; M. du Pont, the well-known author of the *Ephemerides du Citoyen*; and M. de Palern, secretary to the Society-Royal of Agriculture at Paris. With these, and some other gentlemen highly interested in agriculture, I had many

conversations of the most agreeable nature to a person who was desirous of the information which I sought for. They made many enquiries of me concerning the agriculture and rural system of England, in which, I am sorry to say, I could not satisfy them so well as I wished to have done. In several of our conversations, they gave me the following particulars of the French husbandry, which, I think, well deserves the attention of the reader:

The two great divisions of the husbandry of France are into the great and the small culture; the former is characterised by the use of horses in tillage, and the latter by that of oxen. They are farther distinguished by the land on the former being let on lease to farmers in the English manner; and in the latter, managed by peasants, who find nothing but labour, and the landlord of the farm finds the cattle, stock, and all other expences. Here, however, is an obscurity which they did not, nor would they sufficiently explain; for I could not divine what connection there was between these modes of management, and the circumstance of cultivating with oxen and horses; for, since
the

the cattle which draws the plough have little to do with the letting the farms. However, I found that horses are used in some places where the small culture prevails, and oxen where the great is common; which is a circumstance that destroys one of their distinctions.

In the great culture, the land is much better cultivated than in the small; for the farmers having leases, and all the profit to themselves, they have consequently much more spirit in exerting themselves, than if they only receive a portion of the products in return only for their labour; for the *taille* acts equally upon both. But there is, even in the great, but a very incomplete agriculture carried on, since it extends no farther than the routine of the parish where it is practised. Hence, therefore, France does not want the enlargement of the great culture, so much as the inclosure of common fields; that management, though better than the other mode, yet remedies none of the inconveniencies of open lands. The farmers are tied down through three fourths, nay, probably four-fifths of France to sow only such crops as their neighbours agree

in; and this, in general, is the system of fallow---wheat---spring-corn: a management which effectually excludes turneps, potatoes, carrots, clover, lucern, and sainfoine, all crops which are found in one part or other of the kingdom to be most highly profitable. Thus, when an Englishman reads, in the books of French husbandry, of the importance of the great culture, in opposition to the small, he should have an idea that these writers are only calling for that degree of good management which is found in the open fields of Britain;---for as to inclosures, they have scarcely the idea.

When I proposed a reform in this particular, as of more consequence than a change from the small to the great culture, they observed, that the system of taxation would not admit it; for, if the English methods of cropping their lands was followed, it must turn much on the introduction of artificial grasses and roots for the winter-food of cattle; whereas, from the effects of the taille being levied on cattle, and multiplied on them, the farmer cannot think of increasing his stock, as he is immediately taxed in proportion. This circumstance prevents

prevents the introduction of a different arrangement of crops, till the land-tax is new-modelled. And to this it is to be attributed, that such amazing tracts in France are quite uncultivated. Anjou, Maine, Bretagne, Touraine, Poitou, Limosin, Marche, Bureye, Nivernois, Bourbonnois, and Auvergne, are more than half uncultivated, being heaths which yield nothing but a little sheep-feed, and few half-stocked with them. That land, occupied in the smallest culture, yielded a produce surprisingly small, which must be owing to the poverty of the tenants, who, having nothing but the value of their own labour, and a little money to hire the rest, could work no improvements. The stock of all kinds being the landlords, the metayer, or manager, is bound to keep it up to its full value, which, in case of bad accidents, being totally unable to do, he is at once ruined, and the loss falls upon the landlord; and the division of the produce being halves, effectually destroys all improvements. In the miserable management common among them, it may be found tolerably just; but in case of the matayer working any improvements

improvements, it would be impossible for him to allow half to the owner. It must be remembered, that an improvement upon a former cultivation is generally an increase more of labour or dunging, than in any other article. Thus would *all* the addition beat the expence of the metayer, who, in return, would reap but *half* the additional produce: no man breathing, in such circumstances, would think of any improvement, however obvious. His case, indeed, is peculiarly hard: improvements from the crops, by increase of labour and manure, we see are totally out of the question; and, if the poor fellow attempts it in cattle, he must leave as much on the farm as he found, and if he carries the quantity beyond that, the *taille* multiplies so heavy on him, that the profit turns out none of his. This small culture, with all this multiplicity of evils, is spread over more than three-fourths of the kingdom; and the general supposition is, that it produces, of wheat, only three times the seed, and of spring-corn, but five times. Where-ever it is in practice, you see none but peasants, whose poverty is shocking; metayers, with only a hair's-

hair's-breadth perpetually between them and ruin---with landlords in the most distressed of situations; their farms often upon their hands, and unable to find people with whom to trust their stock; all their losses deducted, and the interest of the value of the stock, they do not, on the finest lands in the kingdom, receive a nett profit of more than 5s. an acre. Lands, which, in England, you would have from fifteen to twenty for.

Here, therefore, we take, first, the landlord's loss, which is receiving not more than a third or fourth of what he ought to do: then there is the metayer, or farmer, or bailiff, or whatever you will call him, who, instead of a tenant under lease, with wealth in his pocket, and making a profit almost equal to the landlord's rent, is a poor beggar, who receives not enough to keep his family from starving, and himself from ruin. Then come the labourers or peasants, who must every where follow the fortunes of their employers, and flourish or fall with them, when the owner and farmer can neither of them get any thing: it is impossible that these people should be well

well off---as few as possible are employed, and they poorly paid. Here population must suffer infinitely, as the number of the poor must always depend on the quantity of the employment. In the next place we will take the King's revenue; though the taille, capitation, and other taxes, are very heavy, and vigorously levied, yet their produce is absolutely contemptible, in comparison of what would be raised, if all these classes made a due profit by their business; for, if people have not money, it is very clear they cannot pay it;---but there is, farther, an effect which operates over the whole kingdom, and to all the classes in it, which is, the deficiency of circulation; the more money is raised from the earth, circulates into every channel throughout the nation, from which all are enriched; and the aggregate of the people able to live, is in every respect better, and to pay consequently greater taxes.

Here I must make an observation upon this account, which is interesting to a British reader. When we spread a map of France before us, consider the admirable situation of that kingdom, upon both seas, with

with a most extensive coast, the compactness of its form, the strength of its natural boundaries, except in one part, and there its artificial works, so as to be called the very horns of the bull. When we look upon the numerous, large, deep, and navigable rivers which intersect it in every part: ---in fine, when we calculate the extent of its territory, and find it to amount to above an hundred millions of acres, when England is not thirty, and England, Scotland, and Ireland, not above sixty; that, in all the vast territory of France, the soil is far better upon an average than that of the British islands---that the climate is infinitely superior, and its productions much richer. ---When all these things are considered, is it not amazing, that, in any national wars or disputes, in which each kingdom tries the depth of its resources, that the scale of France should so far preponderate, as to make Britain, and all her neighbours, tremble?

In fact, this was once the case, while the territory of this great kingdom was well cultivated, and agriculture tolerably encouraged, which was, from the time of Henry
the

the Great's accession, to the days when Colbert was placed at the head of the Ministry, while every branch of industry was left to take its own course, and no one sacrificed to the other; the body of the people drew great riches from the earth, and it was upon the foundation of this that Lewis XIV. was able afterwards to make such prodigious exertions; and his overstraining his power, at the same time that he sunk (by the edict prohibiting all transport of corn) the price of the farmers products, were what ruined the power of France. But, to return to the comparison --- It would seem, from the above parallel of the two kingdoms, that Britons could never attempt to measure the sword with her neighbour; but, upon a nearer view, there are circumstances which certainly give a different turn to the conclusions natural at first. By the inclosures of England, her farmers are enabled to practice whatever husbandry they please---by the system of letting their lands, the tenants are wealthy, and consequently able to work great improvements. M. de Mirabeau, who has been in England, and gained much information

formation respecting our agriculture, insists on it, that an inclosed acre there yields four times the produce of an acre of the same goodness in the small culture in France; and, from all the accounts I have had, I am inclined to believe the calculation a just one. Here, therefore, is a comparison which multiplies the territory of the smaller kingdom. A small county in England yields as much produce as a great province in France, and consequently is as powerful, since the country will certainly be able to pay as much in taxes as the province. There is much truth in this in large; since the taxes in England yield ten millions nett income, from thirty millions of acres; and, if we call Scotland five millions of acres, proportioned to its share of taxes, the total soil is thirty-five millions; whereas France does not yield more than twelve millions from above an hundred millions of acres; whereas, to be as rich as England, it ought to yield just thirty millions sterling per ann. This proves the importance of encouraging agriculture and industry, and shews, that it is not the extent of territory that weighs in

in the scale of wealth, but the amount of the products.

In the course of their observations, which acknowledged all this as true, I remarked, that there was another object which they seemed to forget, and that was, population. Notwithstanding France is badly cultivated, yet is she very populous, and perhaps as much so as England. In answer to this they replied, that France was certainly not so populous as England; for, taking the population of the latter kingdom, at six millions, it makes about five acres a head; but, if France had only five acres a head, she would have above twenty millions of inhabitants; whereas the number certainly does not exceed thirty millions. But they farther insisted (especially M. du Pont) that the mere number of people was not the great object, as they had long found, in France, where it is very well known that they felt no want of men with only thirteen millions of people, when they could raise money to pay them; that, in all times of distress in France, the number of people starving filled their armies faster even than they

they were wanted; so that in every operation relative to national power, the point of population was not to be considered like that of permanent national wealth, the effect of products and industry. Hence, therefore, is to be deduced the explanation of the enigma which appears in the comparison between the power of France and England, and nothing can be a greater lesson concerning the importance of agriculture, which is thus able to give power to the weakest nations, compared with their neighbours, and a superiority to those who have from nature the strongest reasons to expect a prevailing influence.

Further, upon the agriculture of France, they informed me, that the lands not occupied in the common routine of corn and fallow, were those which yielded the most considerable profit to proprietors and the state; such are vines, hemp, flax, lucern, turneps, olives, mulberries, chesnuts, meadows, &c. &c. Many of these produce very well, and are in a state of such improvement, that, as far as mere husbandry goes, they cannot well be carried farther, though wonders might be done even in these, by a

new system in taxation, as every sort of product were almost equally exposed to the rapacity of the present tax-gatherers; yet, if it was not for the amount yielded by these other crops, the wealth of France would degenerate in a surprising manner.

Their idea of the improvements principally wanted in the husbandry of France, is principally that of introducing the great culture practised by horses, in the room of the small culture, where-ever the latter is practised; and, secondly, to reduce all the land-taxes, and taxes on industry, to one uniform one, of a portion of the nett produce. Were these two circumstances executed, they were clear, that the agriculture of France would very soon emulate that of England, and, in the richness of products, much exceed it.

REVENUE.

UNDER this head, these Gentlemen, and some others with whom I conversed upon the subject, gave me the following particulars, which, from their own discussion,

sion, I take to be near the truth; it varies from the public accounts given of the state of France in 1763 :

REVENUE OF FRANCE, 1770.

	l.	s.	d.
Taille	2,700,000	0	0
Capitation	2,400,000	0	0
Land-tax on employments	600,000	0	0
The domaine	270,000	0	0
The coinage	100,000	0	0
Decimes	550,000	0	0
Tax on the Pays d'etat	600,000	0	0
General farms	5,140,000	0	0
Cher farms	2,000,000	0	0
Sundry other smaller taxes	200,000	0	0
	14,560,000	0	0

Of which about eleven, some thought twelve, millions, came into the King's treasury. Of these taxes, the most pernicious to the subject are the taille and capitation, which they all agreed raised far less than a land-tax ought to do; and then it would do, if administered upon the principle of taking a

share of the actual product valued instead of it. They offered much reasoning upon this subject, but I could not well distinguish the principles upon which they reasoned: I rather thought they wanted to have something upon the plan of Vaubau's royal tythe; but, upon an explanation, found their idea to be a tax on the clear profit of husbandry, instead of the gross produce. The national debt of France, I found, they calculated to carry an interest, at the conclusion of the war of six millions seven hundred thousand pounds; and they assured me, if the several provincial debts were added to this, being to all intents and purposes national ones, the total amount would be eight millions three hundred thousand pounds a year. This account astonished me: I repeated my enquiries upon this head, expressing my idea that they must be mistaken, or the kingdom must have sunk under such an accumulation of expence: they replied, *Did it not sink?* There wanted nothing but two or three years more of the war, and she would never have arisen again. The peace then, said I, was as necessary to you, as it was to us? To you! answered they quickly: necessary

to you! Had not a love of peace and humanity animated the breast of your Sovereign, which induced him to conclude the treaty of Paris, we had been an undone nation: not that the efforts of our enemies were so fatal as those of ourselves: it was the multiplication of our taxes, that were every day aiming mortal blows at our vitals. An Englishman, who gives credit to this, and at the same time recollects how soon after the Duke de Choiseul was ready to begin a fresh war, by his operations in the East Indies, will think, that, upon such occasions as the last war, the most humane and peaceable conduct is, to take the opportunity of strengthening one's self, to be ready in case of future unwished-for disturbances, to repel the restless endeavours of ambitious neighbours. How far the peace of Paris answered that important purpose, the world must judge; the present period is no more a proper time to judge, than the four last years of Queen Anne was fit to decide upon the treaty of Utrecht. Fifty years hence we shall have impartial decisions; and state-papers by that time may, perhaps, be before the public, which will let us more

into the secret, and real motives of those who were most active in the peace of Paris.

But the circumstance, after the peace, which has most favoured the French government, groaning under the enormous burthen of debt, were the amount of life-annuities, which, as they fall in, become extinguished. This has so far favoured their finances, with other anticipations only for terms of years, that the sum total of interest paid by government (exclusive of the provincial debts) in the year 1770, was about five millions nine hundred thousand pounds a year. An amazing sum, and far exceeding the interest paid on the national debt of England. This prodigious burthen will long be so heavy on France, that her neighbours will not have much to fear from any future schemes of ambition that may arise in the French cabinet, whether peace or war be her choice: if the latter should once more break out, such fresh debts must inevitably be contracted, and such new burthens laid on the people, without any capability of bearing them, that the efforts, in consequence of them, cannot fail of being weak and unsupported.

These

These gentlemen assured me, that, if the true political conduct was followed by the Ministry, in reducing the land-taxes of France to a proportion of the nett produce, that, in such case, the revenue of the kingdom might, with great ease, and without one fortieth part of the present oppression, be carried to five and twenty millions sterling a year. This would render France once more formidable, at the same time that the agriculture of the kingdom would be every day reviving.

M A N U F A C T U R E S.

MY informants, upon this head, seemed in their expressions to have adopted rather a prejudice against manufactures, which, in such enlightened men, appeared to me very surprising. They did not seem to allow that manufactures were a source of national wealth, further than as subservient to agriculture; and this idea ran so much through their opinions, that I could not much agree with them: however, the facts they gave me were no less valuable, and deserving at-

tention. They informed me, that the manufactures of the kingdom had received so great encouragement, that agriculture seemed to have been forgotten : in a word, that the system of M. Colbert, of the last century, had ever since been adhered to, of considering commerce and manufactures as the principal objects, whenever those and agriculture come in competition. Yet, what is extremely striking, with all this favour, the fabrics of the kingdom have been in a constant declension : every war, from 1672 to 1756, has been mischievous to them ; every one has left them in a worse situation than it found them ; until the last reduced them so near to ruin, that it will be long before they are well revived. The manufactures of Lyons supported the evil day better than any, working principally for the home-consumption of luxurious articles, or in branches of export, which did not suffer equally with the rest ; yet, with this advantage, it was found, upon a nice examination in 1764, that the declension of looms in that city, from 1755, was no less than three in eight. In the manufactures of Champagne and Burgundy, which are numerous

merous in wool, the fall was five in eight : in those of the Orleannois, which are extremely extensive, and have their export at Nantes, the declension was two in three; and in the other fabrics of the kingdom, it was asserted, that the decline has been no less. Those manufactures which work pretty much for the American, Indian, and African export, were nearly ruined. Respecting the revival of these numerous bodies on the peace, some of them recovered pretty speedily, but not near to their former height; some advanced very slowly; some are to this day in a very bad situation; and some will never recover at all. Yet the Ministry has been extremely attentive to animate them as much as possible, by every means in their power.

They assured me, that the whole export of French manufactures, since the peace of Paris, has been inconsiderable, America and Spain excepted. The sugar islands form a consumption, which no misfortunes can deprive them of, while they possess such valuable colonies. With Spain there is so close a connection, that the import of French fabrics has been much favoured lately. These

are

are circumstances of consequence, yet do they not more than make amends for the losses which they have sustained in their exports to the Levant and the Baltic.

COMMERCE.

IMMEDIATELY upon the conclusion of the peace, France saw abundance of publications upon the liberty of commerce, in corn, which had gradually such an effect, that the Ministry were supposed to be convinced, and allowed a free commerce of corn, by edict in 1764. But I had, from other hands, an anecdote, which shews what small matters influence the greatest affairs. This edict was supposed to be gained by means of the conviction which so many publications had brought upon the Minister: nothing, however, was farther from the truth; he was, throughout the whole affair, entirely contrary in his opinion. But the mistress, who was then in opposition to him, being informed of the whole matter, in mere pleasantry said, that France should have a free commerce of corn. These words

words being reported, several books were presently published on the subject, with elaborate dedications to her. Being thus reminded of a point in which she might shew her power, she spoke to the King, and the consequence was, the edict of 1764. Thus, a measure which was generally attributed to a long and accurate investigation of the real interests of the kingdom in so important a matter, was, in reality, a back-stairs business; the work of a person who would just as readily have prohibited it for ever, or laid a tax upon every plough in France.

Under the influence of this edict, France for several years had a flourishing corn trade; and it is calculated, that, from the issuing the one which allowed the trade, to the other which destroyed it, this export brought into the kingdom near two millions sterling. But bad crops happening unfortunately for two or three years successively, the price arose at home, until, towards the end of 1767, the government again prohibited exportation; whereas, had they continued their ports open, it was believed the price would, upon an average of three or four years

156 TRAVELS THROUGH

years longer, have kept moderate. Their export was,

In 1765	<i>Septiers</i> 803,498
1766	770,105
1767	859,857
	2,433,460

Upon the stopping exportation, corn, for a short time, fell in its price, which gave satisfaction to the enemies of the measure, but alarmed many of the people; for the farmers shewed a backwardness in extending their culture, which they had been very far from, while the markets were brisk, from the purchase of the exported corn. From that time, till the present, the crops in France have been, like all the rest of Europe, very bad, and the price at home too high to venture, as they think, on a second experiment; and it is much doubted whether a second will ever be made.

Relative to other branches of the French commerce, that which first demands attention, is the sugar-trade of France, which is supposed to be so well recovered of the losses sustained in the last war, as to be now as considerable as it was in 1756, though some gentlemen

gentlemen in France are rather doubtful of this, and assert, that the planters and merchants yet lie under such a want of money and credit, that the one cannot improve their estates, nor the other speculate sufficiently in shipping; and I believe there is some truth in both these circumstances. The trade and fishery of Newfoundland, contrary to the expectations of all Europe, have not near arrived at their former height, which is attributed to the French not finding the little isle given them in exchange for Cape Breton to answer the purpose they expected. Certain it is, they have not, to this day, near recovered this trade; and the general opinion, even in France, is, that she never will. The Levant commerce of France, not so much from being rivalled, as from the continued disorders in Turkey and Egypt, has not likewise been recovered. Their trade to the Baltic is much less than it was before the war. But the best satisfaction I can give the reader on this head, is to insert a paper given me at Paris, which I have the greatest reason to believe very accurate. There is an annual return made to the Ministry of the ships and seamen in all

the

158 TRAVELS THROUGH

the branches of the French commerce: the following is a copy of the return for 1769:

	Ships.	Men.
The commerce of the Mediterranean employs	603	8100
Spain	293	3000
Portugal	36	500
Barbary	42	400
Holland	54	450
Britain and Ireland	46	206
Flanders	15	95
Denmark	10	105
Sweden	13	150
Russia	3	35
Poland	1	9
American islands	260	7000
Newfoundland fishery	197	8400
Herring fishery	208	3940
Whale fishery	11	540
Coast of Guinea, &c.	4	59
East Indies	2	197
	1798	33186

Those who were at all acquainted with the French commerce, in respect to ships and

and men before the war, may be able, from this table, to ascertain the difference.

Of all the objects which at present, and for some years, have engaged the attention of the Ministry, the revival of commerce seems to have been most at heart. Continued plans have been drawn up, and received for this purpose. M. de Boynes, the Secretary of State, who has this department particularly under him, had, for some time, meetings with merchants and manufacturers, from all parts of France : the result of these has been little more than a few edicts, for the encouragement of ship-building, which were not powerful enough to have any effect. The weakness of these efforts has been owing to the distraction of their finances ever since the war, which has been so great, that every branch of the government has felt it severely. And, notwithstanding the present aim and wishes of the Ministry are highly bent to this object, yet little is now done for it, though the revenue of the kingdom is every year regularly upon the increase, by the dropping in of annuities on lives, and the payment of debts contracted only for a term of years. This
circum-

160 TRAVELS THROUGH
circumstance has no effect, or at least none
that is perceived.

M I L I T A R Y.

THE marine of France experienced a more total overthrow in the last war than ever it had met with before; much more fatal than what was the consequence of the succeeding war; for, in the very last years of that, the French flag had some respect and success in America and the Indies. Upon the conclusion of the peace, it is asserted, that there were not, in all the ports of France, twenty men of war fit for service. The Ministry, however, set about the revival of it; and, notwithstanding the great want of money, which was felt through all the departments of the state, yet an annual sum was set apart and most religiously applied to this use. This sum, for three years, amounted to three hundred thousand pounds annually: since that, it is said, they have increased to between four and five hundred thousand: and yet a longer increase is now talked of. However, notwithstanding these exertions, the works of building and repairs have not
gone

gone on with near such spirit as might be expected, owing to what cause is by no means known; for, in the year 1769, the fleet amounted only to

3 First rates

8 Second rates

7 Third rates

5 Fourth rates,

including those only which are actually in or fit for service; for the common annual list is much more numerous. Upon the stocks there are, at Brest, Toulon, and Rochefort, above thirty sail of the line; but the building then goes on very slowly, and there are, in these ports, many ships under repairs, and others, which are entirely out of repair, but nothing done yet to them. There are also some ships building at Dunkirk, and other ports, which are small; and some more in Corsica, where the plenty of timber is very great. There is, farther, a contract executing in Sweden, which will not be concluded yet these five years. It is, upon the whole, generally concluded, that, in six years time, if the government expends something more than the present arrangement, they will be able to equip seventy

fail of very fine line of battle ships. This, I am inclined to believe is true, but think, that the Ministry will find it difficult to spare the sums sufficient, supposing the peace to last six years longer. There is one circumstance which is favourable to them, which is the reduction of their army: this has lessened their land expences, and it shews, that they mean, in future, to exert themselves more at sea, otherwise we may be certain that this was the last step a French minister would have taken.

As to the state of the army in France, it is excellent. There is never, in time of peace, any fault to be found with the order and discipline of their troops: I before observed, the number was much reduced on the peace. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, they kept up near two hundred thousand men, but their present establishment does not exceed one hundred and ten thousand. This has been a prodigious ease to the finances: indeed they were in such disorder, that, had not this measure been taken, the expences of the Court, the marine, and every other branch of their expenditure, must have been greatly retrenched: a circum-

a circumstance no French minister attempts, without hazard to his power.

The following is a specification of the present annual expence; which is as near the truth as any account can be of a matter which every year varies pretty considerably :

The support of the Royal

household	£. 385,000
Privy purse	240,000
Stables	180,000
Appointments	1,900,000
Academies	24,000
Library	63,000
Bridges, pavements, &c.	200,000
The royal buildings	217,000
Pay of the army	2,100,000
Pay and support of the navy	1,000,000
Fortifications	230,000
Artillery	170,000
Police	140,000

£. 6,849,000

Interest of debts

5,900,000

£. 12,749,000

The nominal revenue

£. 14,560,000

The annual expence

12,549,000

Savings

2,011,000

What is here called savings must not immediately be set down as such; because, in the first place, it is certain, that every article, reckoned in the revenue, does not come nett into the exchequer: secondly, here are no extraordinaries, which, upon most of the articles, run very high, and especially those which have any concern with the Court: thirdly, here is nothing allowed for foreign subsidies, which, though an irregular, are a certain expence. Upon the whole, we may determine, that the ordinary revenue is nearly, if not quite, exhausted, and that consequently the resources of France, for future wars, must depend on the declension of debts---on extraordinary taxes---and on the sums which may be borrowed when the occasion comes.

Upon the general state of France they remarked, and, I think, with judgment, that the kingdom was possessed of much less real wealth and power than foreigners imagined, but much greater resources than any foreigner could suppose: but these resources could only be brought in question by a new system of management in the article of taxation, by throwing a greater stress upon her marine, by taking every measure to pay
off

off her debts, by engaging in no wars, and by contracting no new debts. If a system of this nature was followed, they assured me they could prove, by undeniable calculations, that France, in twenty years, could pay off every shilling of her debts, have five millions sterling in bank, a fleet of an hundred sail of the line, and an army of two hundred thousand men. The great point upon which all this was to turn, was the new mode of taxation. Instead of a multiplicity of imposts, chiefly indirect, in which the subjects pay 5s. for every one that comes into the royal treasury, they propose an equal repartition of a land-tax upon the nett produce of the earth, so as almost to absorb most of the other taxes of the state. By this means the subject would be able to pay a much larger sum than at present, without any burthen; and the King would receive those enormous expences, which are, at present, wasted before the money arrives in his treasury. At the same time, however, they allow that this, or any other system would be vain, if the old practice of borrowing went on, and mortgaging the revenues to pay the interest, as nothing but

ruin and spoliation would ever be the effect of such a conduct. That, by means of avoiding future debts and future wars, all these good effects would be secured. I asked what probability there was, that so good a system would be followed? It was to be wished, replied they, but not much to be hoped.

These gentlemen, with several others, whom I think it an honour to me to name, when I mentioned my design of travelling towards Spain, introduced me to several noblemen, who gave me letters of recommendation to a variety of persons in my route, and promised to write to their agents and most intelligent tenants, ordering them to give me all the information I desired. Among these I beg leave to name, M. le Marquis de Fulvy, M. le Marquis de la Valette, M. le Comte de Maillebois, M. le Duc de Gontaut, M. le Comte de Mailly, M. le Marquis de St. Arnaud, M. le Comte de Funnel, and M. le Viscomte de Beaune; all these I have taken the liberty to mention first, as they command in their respective provinces; and it is with the utmost respect that I beg them to accept the sincerest acknowledgments

knowledgments I can make. I am also obliged to M. de Boifemont, M. l'Abbè Nolin, M. l'Abbè de Conti-Hargicomt, and M. de Garfant. By means of such valuable recommendations I had the greatest hope of being able to acquire the information I wished concerning the agriculture of all the countries I should pass through. This gave me the most sensible pleasure, as it was what, of all other things, any person who travelled upon the plan that I did, would be most desirous of.

C H A P. VI.

From Paris to Chartres—Agriculture—Orleans—Stock and Conduct of a French Farm—Effects of the French Government on the Country—Agriculture of the Province of Nivernois—Uncommon Improvement by Means of Potatoes and Lucern—Drill Husbandry—Account of Beaujelois—Curious Anecdote on the French Taxes.

I LEFT Paris the 13th of March, taking leave of my friends there, with genuine expressions of the regret I felt at parting with men from whom I had received every intercourse of friendship and politeness. I took the road to Chartres, the distance of which is about forty miles English. The first part of the journey, through the Isle of France, is a country poor, and much of it uncultivated: but Beauce is better, the soil moist and fertile, and very little of
it

it waste. From Espernon to Chartres the country is exceeding rich, and has all the appearance of being as well cultivated as any part of Picardie. It is all an open country, and almost every part of it cultivated in corn. It is principally in the great culture, that is, the lands let on lease, and the management is in the farmers hands, who do their work with horses. Wheat here is sown on fallow, and then they take barley or oats. The wheat upon many lands I viewed towards Chartres, yields from two and a half to near three quarters an acre; barley three; and oats three and an half; but these lands are very good. The farms here are not large, few employing more than three ploughs. Lucern is common in some spots all the way I proceeded, and the farmers reckoned that the profit of it was very great.

The 14th, I left Chartres, and took the road to Orleans, the distance about forty-five miles. The country I passed, very rich, and well cultivated. Near Voues I stopped to dine at a peasant's, where I was very fortunate in gaining intelligence. He gave me an account, which he had from his
landlord

landlord in writing, of entering a farm, which I shall insert, as it will give the reader a good idea of the husbandry of this province, which is reckoned better cultivated than most in France. The memoir is not only confined to what was actually in one farm, but the expences necessary for a peasant to undertake such an one. The culture, in general, of the neighbourhood, he informed me, though of the large sort, was not the best in the province; yet they use but two horses in a plough, and reckon, that one plough will till from sixty to seventy acres, but the horses are generally small. They reckon it more beneficial to employ a plough with four horses, than two of two horses each. The farmer enters a farm usually in November, and has the use of all the straw and other forage sufficient to carry his beasts through the winter till March, being himself to leave it in the same manner at the end of his own lease. I believe there is something of this sort practised in England. The expence of stocking his farm will be as follows:

House-

FRANCE.

171

	l.	s.	d.
Household furniture of all sorts	100	0	0
Two carts	18	12	0
Three ploughs	4	15	0
Five pair of harrows, at 2s. 6d.	0	12	6
Four rollers, at 9s. 7d.	1	18	4
Measures, fanns, skreens, &c.	4	2	0
Five horses	60	0	0
Harness	4	7	6
Twelve cows, at 2l. 12s. 6d.	31	10	0
Two hundred sheep, at 5s.	50	0	0
Pigeons and poultry	13	2	6
Maintenance of the two ploughs for 18 months, the wheel- wright	3	5	9
The fadler	3	18	9
The farrier	6	10	0
Decline of value in the horses	4	7	6
Two servants, at 2l. 12s. 6d. for 18 months	7	17	6
Two carters, at 5l. 5s. ditto	15	15	0
A shepherd and a thresher, at 5l. 5s.	15	15	0
A cowkeeper, at 1l. 6s. 3d.	1	19	0
Carried forward	348	7	7

Nourish-

172 TRAVELS THROUGH

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	348	7	7

Nourishment of nine persons,
to each person they allow ten
bushels, which is 135 bushels
for eighteen months, at 2s. 7d.
the bushel, as the finest corn
is deducted

	17	14	0
--	----	----	---

They allow a quarter of a pound
of meat to each person a day,
upon an average of meagre
days, and others for nine, for
eighteen months, it is 1232lb.

at 4 sols per lb. or	10	15	0
Salt for eighteen months	6	11	0
Wine ditto	3	18	9
Fuel ditto	9	16	0
Seed, wheat, and oats	24	10	0
Reaping the wheat, and mowing the oats	8	15	0

430	7	4
-----	---	---

When

When the farmer is poor, he takes servants inferior to these, which would make the wages less; besides, his wife, supplying the place of a servant, and himself a carter; thus they supply each their part. But is the culture well done? In agriculture, *saving* produces *poverty*. When the number of domestics are less considerable, the expences of maintaining them will consequently be less. No mention is made of the food of the cattle, because the farmer, upon entering his farm, is supplied with straw, forage, &c.; oats are not mentioned, for the horses, as they are deducted from the crop. The first expences of two ploughs being once established, the addition of a third will not make an increase of more than 10*l.* 10*s.*; that of two, 21*l.*; and that of three, 31*l.*; and five ploughs are the largest farm in La Beauce. Hence, therefore, the first expence of a farm of three ploughs are 53*l.* 17*s.*; one of four, 64*l.* 7*s.*; and one of five, 75*l.* 2*s.* Therefore, the larger the undertaking, the less the first expence, and more consequently the nett produce.

The

174 TRAVELS THROUGH

The annual expence is as follows:

	l.	s.	d.
Servants wages	27	11	0
Maintenance	32	10	0
Maintenance of the horses, and decline in their value	76	10	0
Support of the implements	12	2	0
Seed	24	10	0
Harvest	8	15	0
Total	181	18	0

Every article in the entering a farm is too often done for the least sum possible. If a farmer's son marries, and has a fortune of 43l. 15s. he receives, we will say, as much with his wife. This gift is rarely in money; it is, generally speaking, in the effects of labour, of which there may be abundance in the houses of their fathers. He is placed in a farm of two ploughs; they are confined to the household goods that are indispensable, and may let them have, for the first eighteen years, two horses. The new-married man has no servants, his wife is the only one. In the times of work, the two fathers lend him their ploughs, and it is some

some time before the three other horses are bought, among whom there is not one young one. They go halves also in a flock of sheep : one furnishes him with two hundred for three or four years, during which they divide the profit, whether arising from the sale of wool, old sheep, or wethers, for the females they are all kept. At the end of the term, they divide what are left ; half is taken by the owner of the flock, and the rest is left with the young farmer : he is assisted with cows in the same manner. The farmer sells his corn for paying his rent, the continuation of his expences, and his taxes ; and, after all these are paid, what he can lay bye may be called his profit. But there is commonly great distress before these payments are all made, without encroaching on the sum for his necessary expences ; after twenty years of labour, many die without having them, and more still leave scarce enough to pay their debts. The œconomy of the farmer, an œconomy so necessary to his poverty, renders it impossible for him to draw from his land as much as it will give ; for, every day, from a deficiency of wealth, he must refuse his
farm

176 TRAVELS THROUGH

farm things the most necessary, and thereby cut off a considerable part of the nett produce, which he might receive.

Such a farm, as here stated, of two ploughs, will commonly contain about one hundred acres; one third of which is fallow, one third wheat, and another third oats.

PRODUCE.

	l.	s.	d.
33 acres of wheat, two quarters			
and a half per acre	123	15	0
33 ditto oats, two quarters and			
a half per acre	69	0	0
200 sheep	40	0	0
10 cows	15	0	0
Pigeons, poultry, pigs, &c.	8	10	0
	247	5	0
His expences were	181	18	0
Remains	65	7	0
Of this the landlord takes	25	0	0
Taille and capitation	27	10	0
His own profit	12	17	0
	65	7	0
This			

This memoir lets us very much into the state of husbandry in Beauce, where the great culture prevails, and where the lands are very good, compared to what they are in many other provinces. It appears, in the first place, that they are tied down to fallowing one third of their lands every year, which is a practice that is found, in many parts of France, to be totally unnecessary; but, while the fields continue open, it is unavoidable in a large parish, as all the farmers and proprietors will never come into schemes of new management. The whole farm is arable, yet is there, besides the teams, ten cows kept; these, and the horses, therefore, in Summer can have nothing to eat but what they can pick up upon the fallows, or in the roads, which makes it necessary for the farmers to leave their fallows weedy: hence, therefore, must result a loss in the crop. In the stocking his farm, the French peasant sets out sadly; three ploughs bought for 4l. 15s. and harrows at half a crown a piece: these must be very weak and insufficient tools for the work they have to perform, or else the work must be done in a very incomplete manner. Considering

the system of management, the products are tolerable, and such, I should doubt, as would not be regular; yet of these the farmer receives only 12l. 17s. for his own profit. How is it possible that such a sum should even enable him to go on with his farm? yet it does this, but the consequence must inevitably be a most weak and injudicious culture. Such a man can stand no misfortunes; the least accident goes near to crush him. While this is the state of the French husbandry; while the landlord has a paltry income; while the peasant is a beggar, and the land never improved; while the King takes such an enormous share, not much of which reaches his exchequer, and consequently he is always in want of more; while this is the case, Britain has no reason to dread the hundred millions of acres of territory, and the fifteen millions of people in her rival's hands.

The 14th, at night, I arrived at Orleans, which is not so fine a place as I expected to find it. The 15th I reached Bourges. In my way thither, I stopped twice, to make enquiries into their husbandry. I found many vineyards, which seemed very well culti-

cultivated ; and upon several rivers I crossed, large tracts of good meadow, which they are able to water at pleasure. One vigneron gave me the particulars of the produce of his vineyard in middling years, which was, per acre,

	l.	s.	d.
8 queus, at 34 gallons, at			
21. 10s.	20	0	0
3 ditto, at 11. 10s	4	10	0
	24	10	0
The nett profit was	3	18	0

Another vineyard yields :

	l.	s.	d.
7 queus, at 31.	21	0	0
4 at 41.	16	0	0
	37	0	0
The nett profit	4	6	0

Some vineyards will yield a produce of from 30l. to 50l. an acre ; yet even in this the

owner's clear profit does not exceed 5l. or 6l. All the enquiries I make in this point convince me, that, however beneficial this culture is to the kingdom, the owner's profit bears no proportion to his expences. About Nancy, their arable lands are all in the small culture; yet some of them, I remarked, had the appearance of being as well ploughed and managed as any I saw in Beauce; but, all through this country, the small culture is prevalent. The management, like that of the great, is, fallowing for wheat, which yields about two quarters an acre, and then taking oats or barley, which seldom exceed two and a half, or three; the owners make a much better profit from their meadows, their artificial grasses, and other plants, than they do from corn; yet cannot they extend those articles of culture, on account of the lands being all open. Inclosures are very scarce. The tillage is all done with oxen, which in some parts of the country are large good beasts.

At Boisselle I gained information concerning another farm. From my first entering France, till I reached Paris, I had not made the necessary enquiries in this point;

point; but M. du Pont recommended to me to procure them, as the best means of gaining a proper idea of the husbandry of any country. The farmer was one I met with in the road, and he very readily answered my enquiries. His farm consists of one hundred and seventy-five acres, one hundred of which are in culture, forty-five pasture of the ploughing oxen; and thirty of meadow, besides which he has a right of turning his cows on the heaths. Of the hundred acres in culture, half are sown every year, twenty acres in wheat, ten in rye, ten in barley, and ten in oats. The meadow produces hay to the value of a guinea an acre, which hay is consumed by the working oxen. The tillage is done with two ploughs.

F I R S T E X P E N C E.

	l.	s.	d.
12 oxen, at 4l. 15s.	57	0	0
8 cows, at 2l. 3s. 9d.	17	10	0
2 mares, at 4l. 16s	9	12	0
100 sheep, at 3s. 6d.	17	10	0
20 hogs	6	10	0
Carried forward	108	2	0

182 TRAVELS THROUGH

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	108	2	0
2 carts	6	2	6
2 ploughs	1	15	0
8 yokes, &c.	1	8	0
Chains, &c. &c.	2	5	6
	119	13	0

The annual expence is

30 12 6

Taille

5 5 0

Capitation

3 10 6

8 15 0

PRODUCT.

They sow better than two bushels an acre of wheat and rye, and about three of barley and oats, which produce, tythe and seed deducted, about one quarter and two bushels an acre of wheat, a quarter and a half of rye and barley, and two quarters of oats :

20 acres

HOUEFRANCE. 183

	l.	s.	d.
20 acres of wheat, 22 quarters and a half, at 21s.	23	12	6
10 acres of rye, 15 quarters, at 14s.	10	10	0
10 acres of barley, 15 quarters, at 10s. 6d.	7	17	6
10 acres of oats, 20 quarters, at 7s.	7	0	0

49 0 0

Add the tythe 5 2 0

54 2 0

From which produce must be deducted,

	l.	s.	d.
Taille and capitation	8	15	0
Interest of 82l. the first expence	4	0	0
Annual advances	30	12	6
	43	7	6

Produce 54 2 0

Expence 43 7 6

Remains for the proprietor 10 14 6

The 30l. 12s. 6d. including the maintenance of the metayer, this remainder is the rent the landlord receives from one hundred and seventy-five acres. Nothing can be clearer than the mischievous effects of such an agriculture, which can entail nothing but poverty and misery upon landlord, tenant, and the public. Any soil that is worth cultivating at all, must be capable of yielding a produce infinitely beyond this. But one is surpris'd at a French metayer (or undertaker of the farm) agreeing to cultivate one hundred and seventy-five acres with so small a stock as four score pounds; and one is equally surpris'd to find the landlord, who ought to be more enlightened, supposing such a sum sufficient for the purpose. While so very little is bestowed on the land, how is it possible it should yield otherwise than it does? Goodness of the soil, with such management, has little to do in the case.

The 16th, I took the road to Nevers, which is thirty miles from Bourges. I had a letter to M. l'Abbè Morault of that place, from the Marquis de St. Arnaud, who had assured me he would be very able to answer
all

all the questions I could ask him, as he was particularly attentive to the whole course of country business. The country between Bourges and Nevers is not at all cultivated: there is much forest and heath land: nor has that which the peasants labour a good countenance, which, however, is no doubt much owing to the badness of their husbandry; all is open lands, and in the small culture, and oxen only used. I remarked some vineyards, but could get no account of their produce. Meadows here, which yielded as much hay as is worth 25s. an acre, are reckoned very fine ones, and those who farm them much envied by their neighbours. I suppose an acre of good meadow in England yields at the rate 4l. or 5l. The people in this country, and, indeed, all the way from Orleans; are, in general, very poor, and make in every respect a miserable appearance: their houses are indifferent; as bad as they usually are in England, where the cottages are poorer than in most countries; a circumstance very surprising in so wealthy a kingdom. The cloaths of these people are extremely mean and ragged; their looks denote hunger, and the major part of the whole mats of the
inhabi-

inhabitants are beggars. These circumstances make travelling through these provinces very irksome : it is attended with a miserable reflection, to see so fine a country, formed by nature to render all its people happy, cursed with a government which marks every face with distress. Yet these very people acknowledged these to be good times, compar'd with the last year of the war. Englishmen, who do not pay a due regard to that matchless constitution which secures all the blessings that nature or industry can give, should take the trouble to travel through some of the provinces of France. They will then want no explanations---no assurances of what a value liberty carries with it : and, on the contrary, if the poor of England, when murmuring and complaining, for they know not what, had but an opportunity of seeing what the poor are in other countries, they would presently find out the propriety of humbling themselves a little more to their betters, who never will be instigated to enslave them, without thinking of that egregious insolence they are so apt to exert.

Upon

Upon my arrival at Nevers, I waited on M. Morault, and, delivering the Marquis's letter, he read it with the appearance of the highest respect, repeated often how happy he should be to give me all the information in his power, and insisted on my going from the inn to spend the evening at his house. This I complied with, and found he had an excellent house, a pretty garden, and all the appearances of a good fortune. In the course of conversation, I made enquiries concerning the neighbourhood of Nevers; he told me he had attended very much to the agriculture of the whole province of Nivernois, and gave me the following particulars :

The lands are occupied first in the corn husbandry; --- secondly, in vineyards; --- thirdly, in meadows; --- fourth, in artificial grasses; --- fifth, in hemp and flax; --- sixth, in woods; and, seventh, in wastes. --- The corn lands are principally in the small culture, and thrown into the management of fallowing, then sowing wheat or rye; and after that barley and oats: there are some inclosures, but not many, in which the proprietors sow what they please, without any attention to the conduct of their neighbours.

In

In these inclosures, the systems of management are extremely various, according to the inclination of the person; but they are usually sown pretty much with lucern, sain-soine, clover, trefoil, or some artificial grass, the value of which, through all this province, is reckoned very great. The small culture prevails greatly, though not to the exclusion of the great; the latter is scattered about according to the wealth of the farmers. Where-ever a peasant has a few hundred pounds, he does not commence metayer, but farmer, under lease; whereas, for being a metayer, he wants no stock, or at least but a very trifling one, of money, to pay labour. Under the small culture, he thinks, that, upon an average through the province, the land yields one third less than it does under the great. In the latter, the land is let, as in England, at so much an acre; rents of this sort vary, from 2s. 6d. an acre to 12s. 6d. but few, however, reach the latter. Meadows and inclosures let much higher, and a field, well planted with lucern, has been known to let at 25s. an acre. Farmers in the great culture are universally more flourishing, and in better circumstances,

cumstances, than the metayers in the small culture; yet, among the former, M. Morault never heard an instance of a man being worth 2000l.; and 500l. is reckoned a large sum for the property of any farmer. Though the great culture here is so much more beneficial than the small, yet there are some proprietors, who stock their estates with such numerous herds of good cattle, and with such excellent implements of husbandry, and are so attentive to the management of the metayers, that the husbandry of their farms exceeds that which is commonly found upon the lands in the great culture.

The products of wheat vary considerably through this province. In the inclosures, and other lands which proprietors farm themselves, a common crop is three quarters per acre; but, in the open fields, when let to farmers in the great culture, two quarters are a tolerable produce. When the land in the same open fields is in the management of the small culture, two quarters are a very good crop; and many lands are cultivated in this province, from which more than a quarter is seldom had: it appears astonishing,

ing, that such should be thought deserving of any culture. Rye usually yields a third or a fourth more than wheat; barley the same as rye; and oats a fourth more than barley. These products are those which are usually had upon the good soils, the loams and clays; not the finest, nor yet the worst in the province. The best lands in it for corn, are, the dry loams, inclinable to a friable clay; there are wet clays, which are bad, and much stony loam; some chalky soils, and a good deal of low marshy lands.

The vineyards are pretty numerous, but the wine they yield is not much esteemed abroad; and it is the foreign demand that raises and keeps up the price at home: they chuse the dry, hilly, stony situations for them, which hang well to the south; manage them with vigneron, to whom they give salaries. The gross produce of an acre, on good land, and attentively managed, is from 20*l.* to 35*l.* but very many vineyards do not yield 10*l.* an acre; none exceed 4*l.* clear profit; and many do not yield 10*s.* nett advantage. M. Morault has remarked often, that the culture of vines
upon

upon the same farm as corn, is apt very much to impoverish the corn lands; for the vineyards get all the dung. They have the effect of increasing population; but my friend justly thought this no advantage, unless the Government would take the trouble of finding employment for them as fast as they are bred. One good effect is, their raising a demand for the produce of woods, in casks and poles, which is a point of good consequence, and not enough attended to, since it is a benefit of real consequence.

The meadows in this province are chiefly the tracts upon the rivers, some of which, but not near so many as ought to be, are watered; the quantity of them is but small, nor are they inclosed, except in certain districts; but the respective owners mow their divisions, after which the whole are pastured in common. Those that are watered are mown twice, and others fed in common. They are much valued, yielding a greater profit than any of the corn lands in the country. Yet, from the low price of all the products of the earth in France, these meadows, like every thing else, yield a value very small, compared with England.

land. When let on lease, those that are not watered are not rented at more than from 8s. to 12s. an acre; but many that are watered are so much sought after, that they let very high, even to 30s. an acre, though that is not common. Great improvements might be made in watering other meadows, yet, from the general poverty of the country, little of this sort is done.

The culture of artificial grasses is not near so much pursued as it ought to be. M. Moralt assured me, that lucern is one of the most beneficial articles of the husbandry of this province. The heat of the climate prevents their having any meadows of consequence beyond those which are watered; others yield a very insignificant produce: but lucern agrees well with the climate, and, when properly managed, yields four or five full crops in a year, each crop as much in quantity as a good ordinary meadow that is watered. It lasts twenty years, and they reckon it to yield a produce of from 40s. to 3l. an acre, of which so little is the expence of management, that the nett profit amounts to from 20s. to 30s. which exceeds any of the best corn lands. They both

both make hay of it, and mow it, for giving green to their oxen, horses, and cows; in which way the advantage of it is very great. Sheep and swine also are fed to profit on it. The best soil for it is a dry good loam, or clay, but it must not be wet. Sainfoine succeeds best on dry stony hills, where it yields very great crops, and is more valued than common pastures. Many dairies of cows are fed the year round on this grass, and to good profit. Clover has of late years been pretty much cultivated upon the lands that are not subjected to the routine of wheat upon fallow, and then barley or oats; they both mow it for the uses to which lucern is applied, and also feed it with various sorts of cattle. M. Morault gave me one instance of good management in a farmer who hires his land by lease; which was sowing clover over his wheat in the Spring, mowing it twice for hay in the barley year of the common field, and leaving it on the ground in the following year of fallow: it is so fed by all the cattle of the field, as to be quite dunged, and then he ploughed it up, and sowed with wheat, at the time the rest of the fields ploughed

and sowed their wheat. In this method he has three advantages : first, the produce of the two mowings is better than the crop of barley or oats : secondly, he gets his wheat on one, instead of three ploughings : and, thirdly, his crop is near double to what it is in the common way. But this must be practised only once in six years. The same farmer, finding the advantages of multiplying his cattle, notwithstanding the taille, sowed lucern upon a part of his field-land, giving up every third year's produce of it to his neighbours to share with him, for the sake of the great produce and profit of the other two. Both these instances shew much penetration, and a great removal from that bigotted attention to custom, which is so common among the lower classes in the country.

Hemp and flax are sown only in the richest and deepest lands ; the quantity is not considerable : it is not reckoned a profitable culture ; a good acre of hemp seldom amounts to above 4*l*. and the expences are considerable.

The woods are extensive, and, in general, pretty well managed, being kept in regular cuttings.

cuttings. This is a produce which sells proportionably better through most parts of France than any other. It is reckoned that the woods, well planted, and properly managed, near Nevers, yields a produce of from 15s. to 40s. per acre; but the last is very great. In general, through the province, woods yield about 8s. an acre nett to the owner.

As to waste lands, M. Morault informed me, that he would give me a recommendation to a person who could satisfy me much better on that head than he could, having wrought great improvements.

Agriculture is reckoned, upon the whole, flourishing in this province, in comparison with some others in this part of France; yet are the improvements wanting very numerous, and such as might easily be effected. My friend had, in his own mind, formed many plans, which he partly explained to me, and assured me their husbandry wanted nothing but the execution of them to arrive soon at a high degree of perfection; but, as these plans included some very important changes in the administration of the finan-

ces, &c. they were to be esteemed but as curious speculations.

The 18th, I took my leave of this gentleman, who had received me with the utmost kindness, and on every occasion expressed the most sincere desire of obliging me in every particular. I took the road for Monins, which is at the distance of about twenty-seven miles. In my way I had to enquire for a gentleman of the name of Rocquelou, who, the Abbè Morault assured me, would afford much useful information concerning the culture of waste lands in Nivernois. I turned aside, from the road, to him, and found his habitation in the midst of a heath, part of which he had improved. Upon reading the letter I brought from Nevers, he made me promise him to spend that evening at his house, which I readily agreed to. I found a great appearance of poverty in every thing throughout his house, and presently discovered that there was something very singular in the manners and carriage of M. Rocquelou. He was married, and surrounded by a numerous family, which seemed to take from him almost all that hilarity, which is the distinguishing characteristic

teristic of his countrymen. Upon my making many enquiries concerning the heaths and unimproved lands of Nivernois, he began to clear up, and gave me an account tolerably perspicuous.

He assured me, the quantity uncultivated in this province was very inconsiderable; and that the exemption which the King had granted from taxes, for twenty years, to all breakers up and improvers of land not before in cultivation, had had very good effects in lessening even that quantity. What wastes there are, are in general of a tolerable soil; some tracts very good. Upon my settling, said he, in this province (for I was originally from Languedoc), the smallness of the estate that had been left me, made me eager to enlarge it, and I turned my attention to the heath, which almost surrounded it. I purchased several parts of it, all which I should have improved, had not my purchases taken so much of my money as to leave me in too great necessity to undertake great things. I asked him, whether he had not found the improvement a work of considerable profit; and consequently, if one improvement did not make way

for another? He replied, yes; but, let any improvements turn out ever so profitable, still, if money did not abound in the improver's hands, the work would not go on with spirit. The following are the heads of his account of the uncultivated tracts in this and the neighbouring provinces:

They are generally either dry stony heaths, or wet bogs and marshes; the former are not all pastured, even with sheep, though every part of them would maintain flocks for some months of the year very well; the latter are peat grounds, applied to no kind of use, except yielding firing in the parts nearest to the villages; but this in but small quantities, compared with the general extent. Of the former land he has tried very many experiments. In some pieces, he has ploughed and improved, but has found, that, in the corn culture, it is of very little value; a few oats, and a little rye, the crops very small, is all it will yield; but in sainfoine he finds it uniformly advantageous. For several years he has not once failed in the culture of that grass upon it. His crops have amounted to two loads of hay an acre for several years running, when

when mown for hay ; and, in feeding cows and oxen on it, he has rarely made less than he should have done by good crops of wheat in the best of lands. The wet lands he has drained, and converted to meadow and fields for potatoes and cabbages, in which three products, no soil exceeds the wet peat-earth, when laid dry. As there seemed to be something curious in this part of his information, I desired he would be particular in giving me a particular account of the improvement, which was as follows :

The tracts he is possessed of are quite flat, and, from the wetness, have no spontaneous produce. They are perfectly level vales, between rising grounds ; the whole surface being peat, a mossy wet spongy substance, to the depth of about four feet, and then a stiff whitish loam : his method of draining has been only digging open trenches about four feet wide, and three feet deep, at such distances as to lay the peat dry and sound : thus he left it, for six or eight months, to sink, and become tolerably solid, which it did, after having cleansed the ditches out once, and sunk them to the white earth. He then ploughed

it, and harrowed in oats; but the crop was so poor, that he was quite discouraged. Being informed that potatoes would thrive on such land, he planted the whole field with them the year following. These, without the least culture, while they were growing, became a prodigious crop; he thinks not less than a thousand bushels to every acre. Of these he sold, at three or four markets, as many as paid him all the expences of his beginning, and left him a vast quantity, which, not knowing what to do with, he gave to his cows, hogs, young beasts, and working oxen. It was some time before any thing but the hogs would eat them; but, by degrees, liking them better, they proved of such an amazing use to all his cattle, that he then determined never to be without them, for the purposes of feeding all his cattle, besides selling what he could. Upon this ground he took a second crop of them, which was even better than the first; and also planted them for the first crop on another piece of the bog; but here they quite failed, which again alarmed him much; but attributed it to the right cause, the land not being in order for any crop

crop before the sun and winds had sweetened it considerably. He tried oats and rye, after two crops of potatoes; yet was not the produce worth reaping. This convinced him that the soil was improper for corn, and accordingly stuck only to potatoes during four successive years, which he multiplied in such a manner, that he could not get cattle to eat them; yet he kept a vast number of breeding sows, and preserved their pigs, in order to raise a great number of young hogs. He found, that he could not fatten these upon potatoes; but they brought them into, and kept them in very fine order, so as to be ready to sell at market to such as wanted them for fattening; a system which, upon the whole, he finds more profitable than any thing he can do with other sorts of cattle. Thus he feeds his sows upon them, and their pigs; and, when he weans their pigs, gives nothing else to both pigs and sow; and thus he goes on, as long as his store lasts. Upon my asking him, how he supported them the part of the year when he could not have potatoes, he replied, that had distressed him inconceivably at first, so that, the first Summer he had many, he
lost

lost as much by them as he had gained in the winter. But going on in the culture of potatoes, made it necessary to prevent such an evil. This he did, by sowing an inclosure of fifteen acres near his house with lucern, having several years before observed, that the hogs near Paris eat that plant with great eagerness. That he might have a crop a year the sooner, he sowed it on a fallow by itself, not mixing corn with it in the customary manner. This crop succeeding well; it afforded such plenty of food for his hogs during the Summer, that he is now under no more anxiety at that season than in Winter. As to his manner of giving the lucern, I supposed he mowed it, and gave it to the hogs in styes, as the method is in all the parts where I had made enquiries, upon seeing lucern fields; but he told me he fed them in the field, without mowing at all. He once tried the other way, but found that the hogs did not thrive near so well. He never confines them at all to it, not even sows just pigged; but lets them run constantly in the field, without any thought or attendance.

After

After some years trial of potatoes, and often expressing a desire of introducing some other crop besides them on the peat land, he was told, that it was common in Perigord to plant cabbages in such land. He took the hint at once, and tried an acre. These succeeded so well, that he had several acres the next year; and the success continuing, he has regularly had a field of them. I asked if they were better for cattle than potatoes? he replied, Not so good; but he had found, that potatoes declined in their produce, and the roots grew of a hard nature, from growing several years on the same ground; whereas nothing of that sort is observable, if a crop of cabbages is planted between, so as not to let the potatoes come more than two years together in succession. But finding, in this system, that, as he went on, draining and improving, his quantity of cabbages and potatoes was so great, that he could not multiply his cattle quick enough for them, nor afford the necessary expences, he determined to convert that which had been longest improved into meadow, and, with that view, sowed several sorts of seeds recommended by the farmers

in

in the neighbourhood. These took so well, as to make a very good meadow, which has continued so ever since.

I was desirous to know what was the profit he made by these crops; he informed me, that an acre of potatoes would support twenty hogs of all sizes, including sows with pigs (but not the pigs) through the Winter; and that an acre of lucern would feed, through the Summer, from fifty to sixty of all sorts; and he has accordingly found, that a due proportion between the potatoes and the lucern, is, to have three acres of the former to one of the latter, in which management the stock of swine will be carried quite through the year. As to profit, sixty swine, which may take one good acre of lucern, and three of potatoes, will pay, exclusive of all expences, a profit of about 7s. a head at the market, when sold, or 21l. from four acres. This is above 5l. an acre; which, upon the whole, appears to be very great, and such as is made in no part of France from any thing but vineyards, not many of which came to so high a profit.

During

During this part of our conversation, Madame Rocquelou, who had before sat in a sort of sulky silence, shook her head, and said, "Aye, Sir!---if he would stick to his hogs, he would make money enough; and we should be able to bring up our family decently;---but he must be hunting after experiments,---and losing more in one part of the farm than he gains in another!" Her husband, a little angrily, explained what she meant, by telling me he was carrying on some experiments in the drill culture of vegetables, on the principles of M. de Chateauvieux. Upon this I enquired concerning them, and found my friend a great advocate for the new husbandry. He assured me it was much more profitable than the old method; that he had fields, of a very indifferent soil, that yielded him good crops of wheat every year successively, without fallow or dung; that the method he followed was a little different from De Chateauvieux; for he made his beds only four feet wide, and on them drilled two rows of wheat; that he horse-hoed regularly, according to that writer's direction, and found the wheat to succeed as well as could be wished,

wished, and produce a grain much larger, and more beautiful, than any in the common mode, as was acknowledged by every body at market. But, said I, what is the nett profit? In answer to this, he said, that the common method, on such land in his neighbourhood, yielded about a quarter and a half, exclusive of seed; whereas his yielded more than a quarter, exclusive of seed. Where then is the advantage, replied I? In this, said he: in the drill way, the land is cropped every year with wheat, so that, in three years, the land yields, we will suppose, more than three quarters, we may safely call it $3\frac{1}{2}$

but, in the common mode, it produces only $1\frac{1}{2}$

and the year following, it is under oats, the produce three quarters; this is to be called half the quantity, as oats are only half the value $1\frac{1}{2}$

In three years only 3

Gain by drilling $\frac{1}{2}$

Which is a gain of a sixth; so that 600 acres, in

in this culture, would yield as much as 700 in the old. This he thought very considerable; but I observed to him, that it seemed to me to be a very inconsiderable superiority, and one which must be much more than balanced by the greater trouble and expences: these, he said, were less, as there was no fallow. "But there are drill-ploughs and horse-hoes," cried his wife, "which have cost you more than all your crops have been good for." This remark made the husband so peevish, that the wife quitted the room; at which I was sorry; for between them I should probably have gained the real truth. When she was gone, M. Rocquelou continued his account.---It is true, said he, the instruments with which the new husbandry is carried on, are not yet brought to such a degree of perfection, as to suffer one to escape pretty considerable expences at setting out: the instruments, I do admit, have cost me large sums of money, and, with other difficulties, have kept me poorer than I should otherwise be; but, when I have had more experience, this objection will vanish. But, said I, it is plain, that, allow that the money you make by hogs,

hogs, potatoes, and lucern, must support your drilling, as it will not support itself. But that, said he, is not the fault of the husbandry; it is merely the expence of the instruments with which it is performed. That I must consider, answered I, as the fault of the husbandry, in the same manner as the expences of the common ploughs are totally to be charged as faults of the common husbandry. We had farther conversation upon this point; but I found him enthusiastically devoted to drilling,---and talked of trying the same management of horse-hoeing for his potatoes and lucern, as for corn, which he had already done in the case of cabbages, he said, with success.

I must here remark, upon M. Rocquelou's practice of drilling, what before had struck me upon reading M. du Honnel's volumes: the great deficiency is, the undertakers of that mode of husbandry fixing on an improper object to exceed, they see a most miserable husbandry around them, and finding, from their first comparisons, that drilling excels it, they think the controversy at an end; whereas, in my opinion, it is not begun. The instance of
the

this gentleman is remarkable. He practices two distinct modes of culture; the common husbandry of the country, and another, which is either his own, or a great improvement, that of potatoes in peat land for hogs in union with lucern. The latter of these methods he finds incomparably more profitable than the former. Now, in the introduction of the new husbandry, which object should he fix on for a comparison? that which is very unprofitable and bad, or that which is highly profitable and excellent? Surely, the latter; for his exceeding the former, is doing nothing; he has exceeded it already, and why introduce a mode because of its being more beneficial than another by a few degrees, at the very time that a third method is discovered far beyond either of them. If M. Rocquelou thought the lands upon which he drills worth cultivating, surely he should have tried how far he might have extended his other profitable husbandry to them, of potatoes, cabbages, and lucern; and, if they did not succeed equally well as on the peat land, surely he might try what they would yield in sainfoine, which he has seen cultivated

on the same soil, to great profit. But the misfortune was, he fell upon drilling; and, having ranked himself among the friends of that culture, he has stuck to his text, in defiance almost of conviction. Another circumstance, which has principally occasioned this gentleman's drilling being so very disadvantageous, is, the complexity, weakness, and expence of his instruments. He tried M. de Chateauvieux's drill plough, which drilled one crop very well; but, while standing in its place, a cow happening to get in, unluckily trampled on it in so rough a manner, as to bend a pipe, and break other parts; and, having sent it to his smith to repair, the fellow handled it in so clumsy a manner, that ever after it was totally unserviceable. Since that he has had three others; all of which were highly recommended to him: they were none of them without merit, but not answering the purpose for which they were designed, without perpetual repairs, he has, as many before him have done, for some time past set about inventing one of his own. This must necessarily be an expensive business. He has made seven, not one
of

of which has pleased him; how much farther the expence will be carried, I cannot guess. Yet it is nearly the same with horse-hoes, several of which he purchased and tried, and since that has made several of his own. I wish he may succeed, very heartily; because, if he does not, he cannot support the expence, and then the profit he makes by his swine, which, as he manages, appear to me a very important article in husbandry, will not be sufficient to support his drilling schemes, and consequently he must be ruined. This, I fear, will be the case.

But I must farther observe, upon M. Rocquelou's practice, that it is not only with such most profitable management, as his potatoes and lucern, that his drilling might have been compared. Those who may yet be inclined to copy his opinion, may, perhaps, have an opportunity of seeing the effect of other systems, such as the introduction of turneps and clover, as in Flanders, where their husbandry I have already described to be excellent; also sainfoine, for fifteen or twenty years, and then corn crops for some time, which, in every part

of France where it has been tried, has proved most highly profitable. This is an object extremely deserving the attention of gentlemen who have been induced, from M. du Honnel's volumes, to practice the drill husbandry. I cannot venture, without having practised either, to decide in any such point as this; and persons, like my friend M. Rocquelou, who have much experience to enable them to judge right, must, I am sensible, hold the reasoning of an unpractised one cheap. But, in the remarks I have given on his husbandry, I confine myself strictly to his own account; from which it is evident, that, if he had practised no other husbandry than the new, that he must have been ruined long ago; nor do I at present remember, in all the conversations I have had on husbandry, one instance of great success in the drill culture.

I viewed M. Rocquelou's farm on the morning of the 19th, and found his meadows, gained from the bog, had a very good appearance, and formed a most admirable contrast to the adjoining parts not yet improved: his drilled wheat made even a
better

better appearance than I expected, from my conversation with him the evening before. But it is evident, from all accounts of this husbandry, that appearances are very deceitful. He was preparing his land for planting his potatoe crop, in which business he seemed to be very skilful. I took my leave of him after this ride, and bent my course towards Lyons, and, passing through Moulains that evening, I laid at a farmer's house at Boissy. The country, as I passed, has a very fine appearance, though not all cultivated. Though rather a flat country, yet the waves of gentle hills, which were partly under corn, and part vineyards, with the general motion in the arable fields, for the barley and oat crops, rendered the face of this tract very pleasant. Upon enquiring of the farmer at Boissy concerning the husbandry of the neighbourhood, he informed me, that the management was fallowing for wheat, then sowing barley, then buck-wheat, and then oats; a very unusual mode for a French open field. It is extensive, and the farmers numerous; yet they agreed to change the old method of fallow wheat oats, for the present system, which

gives them a greater plenty of corn. The land is, in general, a lightish stony loam ; it is in the great culture, and the farmers pay from 4s. 6d. to 5s. an acre for it. Wheat yields them two quarters an acre : rye they sometimes sow instead of it, which produces something more than wheat ; barley about as much as rye ; oats three quarters an acre, and buck-wheat three and an half. The people throughout this country live chiefly upon buck-wheat cakes, which are better than I supposed them. There are many inclosures in different parts here, in which they fallow but rarely, substituting certain crops instead of it, by way of a change, and improvement of the soil, something in the stile of Flanders management. These crops are usually cole-feed, turneps, clover, lucern, sainfoine, &c. and this way they find much more beneficial than the common one.

The 20th, I breakfasted at Thizy, at the house of a gentleman I was recommended to by M. Rocquelou, who had assured me he was well skilled in agriculture. His name was Desaint, whose principal support was a small estate there, upon which he
lives

lives tolerably, with the assistance of a little post in the revenue. I enquired of him concerning the district of Beaujolois, but, finding him not so intelligent as I could have wished, I left him sooner than I intended, and set forward for Villa Franche, where I arrived by dinner, and where M. le Marquis de St. Levain resides, to whom I had a recommendation from the Count de Finnel, lieutenant-general of the district. I found the Marquis was a man of a considerable estate, part of which he kept in his own hands. He received me with extraordinary politeness, and many assurances of giving me all the information I could wish concerning the country in which he resides, and the following is the description of the province of Beaujolois, which he favoured me with in the several conversations I had with him:

It is a barony belonging to the Duke of Orleans, that is, the royalties, manors, quit-rents, &c. and some estates, scarce any of the great nobility in the kingdom having extensive estates, as in England, of the whole property. Their income arises more generally from quit-rents, and various other

payments from the smaller proprietors, with the possession of royalties, &c. The extent of the province is supposed to amount to about eighty leagues square. Throughout the whole territory the soil is bad; being stony, rocky, and sterile, or else sandy or marshy: nor is the climate so regular and good as in the provinces more to the north or the south, which is partly owing to its mountains. The husbandry is, in general, that of the small culture, and with oxen, though there are exceptions in some places, where farms are let on lease. But in both the methods there are no great exertions; and among the renters there is not one whose farm lets for more than 20l. or 30l. a year; so that such a thing as a rich farmer is no where to be found here. There are some peculiarities in their methods of conducting business, which deserve to be noticed: their harvest labourers and threshers are not paid by the day, or with money; but have a portion of the crop, which the Marquis thinks a very bad way. Another circumstance in which they differ from other provinces, is, the confinement of their sheep to close stables, instead of folding

folding them; which husbandry is as well known in most parts of France as in England. In all parts of the province which they think proper for them, mulberry trees are planted for the leaves, and vineyards are common in most parts of it; but, as they manage, these two objects are not kept distinct enough, but do mischief to each other. The cultivation of potatoes has been increased surprisngly within these ten years: very many of the people live upon them, and they give them to their cattle with great success. The sandy soils, or lightish loams, are what the people prefer for this root. This province, lying in one route from Paris to Lyons, also from Orleans, &c. to Lyons, and with great communications with Lyons, many of the farmers addict themselves extremely to carting on the roads for hire, to which the Marquis attributed, in a great measure, the bad state of agriculture seen in most of the parishes near the great roads. Upon this point he observed, that the peasants, who got into this mode of subsisting themselves, neglect their farms, and do not give them the necessary ploughings in due season, if
any

any work happens to offer on the road, which, from habit, they like much better : and they, farther, from frequenting hedge alehouses and cabarats, contract an ill custom of drunkenness, vice, &c. learn to be thieves, and extravagant, neglecting their families as well as their farms; in which state of poverty they can do nothing well upon their grounds. This evil, he assured me, was very great here, and is felt, more or less, in most parts of France.

In the culture of grain, that of rye is much more general than wheat, for which the soil is not near so proper. Their common wheat lands will not generally yield, though fallowed, more than from a quarter and half to two quarters an acre; yet their rye yields them two quarters and an half, which makes them attend so much more to it. Barley is not so much sown as buckwheat and oats, both which produce much better crops on their soil. They are sown after wheat, and in some lands in a system of three crops; whereas, in general, it is only two. For many years the Marquis thought that the low price of corn was so great a discouragement to the farmers in
this

this province, that the culture of it could not thrive; but that, since the edict of 1764, allowing a free exportation, the price began to quicken for some years, and, since that, has been risen much; and this has had such an effect, that the quantity of land sown has increased every year. But this activity, in case of very low prices coming again, he thinks will all die away.

Hemp and flax are sown in some rich inclosures, but in no great quantity; nor do they think that these crops are profitable. Next to corn, the vineyard culture is the most considerable: the whole country, that is at all cultivated, is spread with them. They send out large quantities to other provinces, to Lyons and to Paris; but the Marquis complained heavily of the monstrous duties laid upon the transport of wines, and their entrance at Lyons and Paris, which have increased every day. These lessen the demand for their wines, which, from their excellence, would otherwise be in much greater request, and the culture spread, without taking any lands from corn. An acre of good vines, well managed, will yield here a gross produce of from 16l. to 40l. but

but the proprietor's nett profit does not commonly exceed 4l. or 5l. Upon my observing to the Marquis, what I had before remarked often in Champagne, that I did not think such a profit at all adequate to the expenditure, he replied, that it must be considered as all profit; because the land, perhaps, would yield no other crop half so well; and the money we spend on our vines is not to be thrown into other channels, as the country, being principally open fields, we have not inclosures, where we can do as we please. If a man, instead of laying out his money upon his vineyard, laid it out on his corn farms, he would probably receive nothing in return: it would then depend on his beggarly metayers, who seldom have judgment or ability to make use of the advantages you put into their hands: therefore, we have no choice; we cannot spend our money, under our own eyes, in any thing so well as vines; and this it is that makes us desirous of occupying all our land with them that is proper for their culture.

Manufactures, subservient to those of Lyons, flourish very much over most of the
 province

province of Beaujolois; the Marquis thinks that half the inhabitants are so employed. Upon my asking him concerning the progress of the Lyons manufacture of late years, he replied, their whole province feels the fluctuations of the commerce of that city; for, when their trade goes badly, many of the poor of Beaujolois are out of employment, and starving. This they experienced in a very fatal manner during the latter part of the war, when the demand for the goods of Lyons was so low, that many of the master-manufacturers broke with their warehouses full, and no market for them. Vast numbers of people were out of employment, and in the greatest distress, without a capability any where of relieving them. These distresses increased so rapidly, that, had the war lasted but a few years longer, the manufacturers of Lyons would have been reduced to three or four considerable houses that had the supply of Paris in their hands. Upon my expressing my surprise, that a manufacture, which worked so largely for the house-consumption, should be so distressed for want of exportation, he replied, their distress did not arise only from that, but
much

much more from the falling-off in the home consumption. Consider, Sir, that every man in France grew poorer every day that the war lasted; how then was he to buy silks as formerly? You forget that we have no people, however low, but wear a great deal of silk. The general poverty that came cut short all their consumption, and silk amongst the rest. In such a state, the effect of the war at home was much worse to us than it was abroad, in depriving us of our export. Besides, there was another evil: when the manufactures in the provinces are in such situations, those in the capital, from their vicinity to the market, get too much of the demand; for where men can have the best chance for employment, there they are apt to flock; for, if one thing there does not yield it, they have a chance of turning their hand to something else. This would be no loss, if it carried off from the provinces only the hands out of work; but it carries off the best and most skilful, which is another source of the distress which falls on the fabrics of the provinces.

The

The manufactures of Lyons were, before the war, supposed to be at as great a height as at the end of the last century. At my expressing my surprise at this, he said, there could be no doubt of it; but that the war reduced them three parts out of five. Upon the conclusion of the peace, they took a sudden flight, which lasted about two years; but that they have continued rather dead ever since, and have not yet near recovered their former importance. If the peace lasts, which, said he, all good Frenchmen pray for, they will recover, though slowly, and would, with proper management, arise beyond any thing they ever yet saw; for, where-ever the Lyons fabrics can come, they destroy the sale of all other silks. Neither you in England, the Dutch, Germans, Spaniards, or Italians, can make any thing comparable to them in cheapness and beauty. But manufactures can thrive only in peace; and, if the King and his Ministers will have war, they must be contented without money, for they cannot have both.

The Marquis, after this very sensible and interesting account of his province, conversed with me about the husbandry he carried

ried on upon those lands round his chateau, which he kept entirely in his own hands. The Noblesse in France are exempted from the taille, as far as the culture of two ploughs extends, and with servants that live in their families. The Marquis, for this reason, keeps no more, expressing himself with great warmth against that odious tax. But he takes advantage of the King's edict, whereby an exemption from all taxes is granted to the improvers of lands not in culture before, during twenty years. He possesses, within three miles of his residence, a very large heath, with some tracts of rock, and low marsh, of which he has the entire property. Here he has wrought some great improvements: he built a house for his servants and overseers, stables for his oxen and cows, inclosures for his sheep and swine, and, in a word, all the buildings complete for a large farm. His heath-land he has converted, after a course of tillage, into sainfoine, of which he has a vast quantity always before hand. Indeed, I had no where, since I entered France, seen such large stacks of hay as at this farm of the Marquis's. His method of managing this
grass

grass was to sow it with buck-wheat, on a fine wrought fallow, and to mow most of it once a year. He keeps above an hundred cows, who have little other food than sainfoine. They graze it in Summer, and in Winter subsist upon the hay, except the straw they eat before they calve. These cows the Marquis lets out to his peasants; some hires a score, others ten, others five, and some only one. They bargain to wean and bring up the calf to the age of turning out to pasture, for the Marquis, and pay him, besides, 20s. per cow per annum. Thus he gets rid of all the management of the dairy, and, at the same time, has a vast stock of young cattle bred every year, out of which he picks the best to keep for his own stock. In this method he calculates that he makes 15s. 9d. an acre clear profit by all his sainfoine, and from land, which, before it was broken up, did not yield him a farthing. But, says he, all this has, and will, depend on the exemption from the taille; for, in the present state of my improvements, were I to pay that impost, the 15s. I make an acre, would be at once reduced to 4s. 4½d.; a receipt which would not

be sufficient for the hazard of keeping so much cattle. This is owing to the taille bearing so hard upon cattle and their increase; and you see, that this improvement, without the increase of live stock, would die away of itself. If this circumstance was well understood in France, it is impossible that so pernicious a system should be adhered to. I agreed entirely with him; and he, to illustrate the idea, farther observed, that his tax, at present, would amount to 218l. 15s. Now, said he, if, at the end of twenty years, when I am to pay taille, the King would compound in future for that sum, without any change, I should readily pay it, and continue to cultivate the land; for then, being at liberty in my system, I should not be with-held from any work, by the idea of the multiplying tax; but, on the contrary, whenever I come to pay, I shall let all the lands that I have improved, and begin a fresh improvement, with a new set of buildings, in order for a fresh exemption from taille: the consequence of which will be, that, instead of raising above 200l. in tax from my old improvement, the utmost the tenants will pay, from

from their system and their poverty, will be 87l. 19s. ; so that the revenue will lose above 100l. a year. Nor is this all ; the state loses the difference between the product of the soil in my hands, and in my tenants, which is very great. I am confident, continued the Marquis, that, if the taille was modified, so as to be made a general repartition of a fixed sum on every farm in the kingdom, to remain, without alteration, in the manner of the agreement I supposed between myself and the tax-gatherers, I am confident the amount of the tax might be prodigiously augmented, and yet the people greatly eased.

In answer to this, I mentioned some of the conversation I had had with some noted writers at Paris upon that subject, and named them. To which he answered, that those gentlemen, with the best meaning in the world, had done far more mischief than good : their writings were, at one period, so much in esteem at Court, as actually to be in consideration as a matter of state. But when it was found, that, instead of confining themselves to the abolition or alteration of the taille and capitation, and to the free

trade of corn, they had pleaded, as an essential of their plans, that all taxes whatever were to be abolished; all customs, excises, imposts, entries, land-taxes, &c. were all to be changed for a single duty of their scheming. Their ideas frightened the whole Ministry; absolute impracticabilities arose every moment they reflected on the plan; and, after all, an event, at best but dubious, was the prospect. The whole was then rejected with a contempt that was a forewarning to us of the plans of theorists never more being hearkened to; and thus an opportunity was lost, which, had it been improved as it might have been, would, in all probability, have so far changed the nature of the *taille*, as to have obviated the most material objections to it. An anecdote much deserving the attention, not only of France, but of all Europe, and a standing lesson to writers on these subjects, to know in future the bounds of moderation.

I spent two days with this very sensible and agreeable nobleman, who seemed, in every idea, to have formed the justest notions of the true system of agriculture, and interest of a state; and, in all his conduct,

to

to prove how much Beaujolois has reason to congratulate herself upon possessing so excellent an example. If the other nobility of the province would follow it, they would do their country a most essential service, and presently show how much more wealthy, happy, and industrious all the inhabitants might easily become.

C H A P. VII.

Extraordinary History and Account of M. de la Place—His Improvements—Great Exertions—Visited by the first Persons in France—Admirable System of Life—Description—Remarks.

I LEFT Villa Franche the 22d, in the forenoon, and, having no inclination to visit Lyons again, where I had formerly been on my way into Italy, I turned aside for Feurs, where I dined. This country is, in general, rich and fertile, with many vineyards. There are some meadows, that have a fine appearance, and abundance of plantations of mulberry - trees. Silk through all this country is an object almost equal to wine. I wanted very much to be informed how much an acre, planted with those trees, would yield in gross produce, and also in nett profit; but the account I

received

received were such as I could not well comprehend. The same evening I arrived at Issoire, in Auvergne, passing through a various tract of country, part corn, part wine, and part meadow. The principal part of it is in the small culture: they fallow and sow wheat, then they take oats, and then buck-wheat. Wheat does not yield more than two quarters an acre, oats about three, and buck-wheat three and an half. Their wines are not in the highest estimation; yet in many vineyards they make a nett profit of 3l. or 4l. an acre. I saw many plantations of mulberry-trees. The meadows are inclosed with deep ditches, and are very completely prepared, with sluices, stops, banks, and channels for watering. Those where the water is entirely at command, are mown three times a year, and at each mowing they get a load of hay an acre: those which are let on lease bring the proprietors a rent of 30s. an acre. The greatest improvement of a part of this country I now passed through, is spreading the practice of watering their meadows: they have many tracts yet not watered; but, from their eagerness in the husbandry, I

should suppose they would not long be without having gone over most of them.

M. le Vicomte de Beaune being at this time at Issoire, and, having a letter of recommendation to him, I waited on him the next morning. He was unfortunately so much engaged in provincial business, that he could give but little attention to the letter. He was, however, very civil; told me, the only thing in Auvergne that was particularly worthy my attention, was the improvements of M. de la Place at Murat, in the mountains. His history was very extraordinary, and his attention to husbandry so great, that I could not fail of being pleased with seeing him. Upon saying which, he called for paper, and wrote a letter to him, which he gave me; and I, finding him much engaged, took my leave, having my curiosity much raised at the account he gave me of M. de la Place. I therefore determined to make the best of my way to Murat. With this intention I took the road thither early in the morning of the 23d, and got there by night, not without some difficulty; for the latter part of the journey was very rough and mountainous,

tainous, and difficult to pass; and, after I was near the place, I had very near lost my way among the mountains, so that it was late, in the dark, before I arrived at the house of M. de la Place. It was so late, that I was much ashamed at coming to visit him; but, upon my expressing myself to that purpose, and presenting the letter from the Vicomte de Beaune, he received me with great ease and politeness, presented me to his wife, and his daughter, a young lady of about sixteen. There was something uncommonly plain in the dress of all the three, and also of a young boy that was playing about the room; not many degrees above that of a peasant; the women were clean, but M. de la Place seemed as dirty as if he had been at work with the labourers. He was, to appearance, about forty; a thin, but active figure; his countenance remarkably expressive, with a spirit and animation in his manner, which could hardly fail of being caught by every person in his company. There was, under the disguise of his homely dress, all the air and freedom of courage of a man of fashion, which broke out upon every occasion, in spite

spite even of a certain affectation of concealing it. He had no more to do than to open his mouth, upon the most insignificant occasion, in order to convince every one that heard him of the excellence of his understanding. His wit was clear and liberal, and accompanied sometimes with a fine vein of humour. Madame la Place seemed to be about thirty-five; she was not handsome, but had the remains of something pretty; her eyes were remarkably piercing; she had a very agreeable ease of carriage, and an understanding beyond her sex, which enabled her to partake of every conversation, and to add not a little to its agreeableness, by the justness of her remarks, and the quickness of her objections. I have given this little account of my host and hostess, notwithstanding my knowing so little of them at first: but, as far as I have here described, I thought I had discovered their character before the first evening was over. It passed, from my arriving at their house, till I retired to my apartment, in general conversation on the agriculture of the neighbourhood. The next morning we took a ride through part of his improvements, which

which was repeated in the afternoon; but, before I give an account of them, I shall relate, as concisely as I can, the course of life which fixed M. de la Place in this remote retirement, so far from the place of his birth and connections, which was Normandy. He gave me these particulars with great ease and good humour, in several conversations I had with him. I shall give the relation in the first person, and in his own words:

“Till you know me better, Sir, you will not easily conceive the pleasure with which I reflect on my present situation in life; though the simplicity of my way of living may seem, at first sight, to banish almost every thing which the world calls enjoyment, yet to me, who, from much experience, know the frail materials of which that enjoyment is formed, my satisfaction increases with reflection; and I am every hour convinced more strongly, that men in the career of the world, in courts, cities, camps, &c. are far enough from having what they are pleased to call such clear and indisputable ideas of propriety, impropriety, and happiness. My father was a man of considerable

considerable fortune at Caen in Normandy; he spent much time at Paris every year, and spent it as men of fortune usually do; yet he had so far a justness in his ideas of life, that he could not bring himself to live totally in the capital. He did not neglect his estate; but resided some months at his house not far from Caen; and it was in these residences that I first caught the idea of receiving pleasure in the country.

“ My father designed me for the army, yet gave me a pretty good education, indeed as good a one as could be commanded, in a system that was to end by the time I was sixteen. In the year 1746, he procured me a pair of colours in the regiment of Picardie, and that year I made my first campaign in Flanders. In 1747, I made a second, and was advanced. In 1748, Count Llouendalh himself gave me a company in a new regiment, and I made the career of those three hot campaigns with that éclat which every young man of spirit, who is animated in the service, is sure to gain in France. About this time my father died; the nobility and the estate descended to my elder brother, and I was left with the fortune

tune of my commission, and about 2000l. which, by all who knew the estate, was considered as a very considerable legacy: indeed it was so considerable, that my brother would not forgive me the temporary distress he was in to pay me, thinking, at the same time, that I had no pretensions to any thing but my rank and pay in the army.

“ Upon the conclusion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, my regiment was disbanded, and I had then only the small half-pay of a captain of foot to support me, except my patrimony of 2000l.; yet, with this bare subsistence, I entered into all the pleasures of Paris with a vivacity that might have told me the consequence. Yet a natural cheerfulness, which I ever possessed, continued to me the company of men of the highest rank and fortune, that I had been acquainted with in Flanders. There is nothing so flattering to a young man, just on the entrance of life, as being carressed and well received by good company. It has a charm too seducing for any thing but the highest prudence to withstand; and I had nothing in my composition that had the least

least resemblance of such consummate prudence. I lived, for some time, upon a very intimate footing with men of the greatest consequence, and was much better known to Dukes, Marshals of France, Archbishops, Governors of Provinces, and even Ministers of State, than to young men in the army of my own rank. In this career I spent my time so agreeably, conversed with so much ease, had connections with so many men of talents, and, in a word, lived with so much dignity, and so little in the way of vicious pleasure, that I little attended to the ruin which was silently coming on me. Though I was not extravagant, yet the mere common expences of dress, necessary for the company I kept, was much too great for my finances; and I presently found the end of my 2000*l*. Upon seeing this prospect at no great distance, I, for the first time, sat down seriously to my accounts; I sent for all my bills, paid them, and found myself with a remainder too small to yield either hope or comfort.

“ There was always something executive in my disposition. I never in my life considered long what to do, but always took my

my resolutions very quick, and executed them with equal celerity ; and it is to this natural disposition that I owe my escape from utter ruin. Had I not been quick in my resolve, I might have protracted my elegant system of living by means of credit, and found myself, at the end of it, not only without a fortune, but with a load of debts. This was not the case ; for, as soon as I found that my course of life must certainly change, I determined to ask the Duke de ----- for a post, to support me in a better degree than my private fortune. This nobleman had always been my best friend, and from office he was best able to serve me. I shall never forget the coldness with which he received the news of my necessities : he gave me a shuffling answer ; and from that moment I was never admitted at his house. Stung to the quick at this unexpected treatment, I abhorred the idea of a second request. I could not think of going from one to the other with the same tale---living as a dependent, instead of a friend, and lingering with hope that was to be disappointed at last, I renounced all my great acquaintance in a moment ; and
 spending

spending an evening by myself in my apartment, deliberated on my future life. To stay at Paris was utter ruin : the army was not open to me ; and, as I could not wait promotion, my half-pay would no where support me. My brother was a confirmed enemy ; his envy had done this, from seeing me freely received in company, in which he could not get admittance. I determined, after about an hour's reflection, to see what Fortune would do for me in the West Indies ; a resolution to which I was partly induced, from having often obliged a merchant at St. Maloes, who traded thither, by speaking to people in office for small favours for him,---and partly from having heard accounts of that part of the world which seemed to promise something to adventurers such as I was.---In two days I left Paris, not owing a single livre there, and took the Diligence for St. Maloes.

“ Upon my arrival, I called on the M. Desferes, the merchant I had obliged, with such sentiments of the gratitude of mankind, that I fully expected he too would assume the coldness of his superiors : but I was mistaken ; the man was grateful, and even generous.

generous. I informed him, that, by several unforeseen accidents, my fortune was reduced, and that I was determined to seek another in the Indies, hinting that I should be glad of a passage on board one of his ships. He not only promised it me readily, but insisted on his house being my home till the ship sailed. There I spent three weeks; during all which time he was kind enough to give me full directions for my conduct in that part of the world---explained their method of living and doing business, and the line of employment which I should aim at getting into, which, from my ignorance in trade, could be nothing but a clerk to a plantation, which was the first step he took himself in Martinique, and which laid the foundation of his fortune. He gave me letters of recommendation to several of his correspondents, and would willingly have had me accepted a handsome sum to set me out; but that I peremptorily refused, assuring him that I had saved a sufficiency for that purpose. When the time of the ship's sailing arrived, I took my leave of the worthy man and his family

with regret---and entering myself on board, set sail for the new world.

“ The voyage was a season for reflection. The new life now open before me, so different from that in which I was educated, and in which I had passed my time so gaily at Paris, carried with it a contrast sufficient to make the most resolute tremble : I felt myself to be utterly unfit for the office I was going to solicit ;---from my birth I had been used to an authoritative command, compared to what I was now going to experience, even if I was ever so successful, since at best I must consider myself as no better than the menial of a trader ;---every reflection was a severe wound to my pride.---But I had taken my determination ; and the hope of being able, in a few years, to return to France with money enough to purchase respectably into the army again, animated me to undergo the trial ; and, as I did engage in it, I resolved to act the part with as much spirit as was possible, and to be the very picture of industry and attention to my business. With these ideas I arrived at Martinique ; and, waiting directly on M. du Prè,

Prè, the principal planter, to whom my friend at St. Maloes had recommended me: he read the letter, wanted a clerk himself, and assured me he should be happy in obliging his friend, by taking me himself.

“ I presently entered on my new office, which at first consisted of nothing but transcribing; but the diligence and activity with which I entered every thing, both in and out of the line of my employment, made my master entrust me much more than usual. By degrees I wrote several letters for him to sign, and pleased him so well, that he threw his whole correspondence on me, and finding the readiness with which I accepted all the business he wanted me to perform, he every day increased it, and raised my salary far more than I had any reason to expect; so that, by the time I had been three years with him, I had such an allowance as enabled me to lay by 50l. a year, and I had nearly the whole direction of his plantation on me. His other clerks and managers were so backward and dilatory, that it is no wonder I got the start of them; for, giving the most indefatigable attention to the whole business, I presently made my-

self master of it, and saw the points wherein diligence and penetrations were more particularly wanted. In them I exerted every nerve, and carried order, regularity, and execution farther than Du Prè ever dreamt of: in a word, he found himself so much at his ease from my attention, that he had informed me of his design of taking me into partnership with him.

“ There was a remarkable similarity in our histories: Du Prè was of a noble family in Bretagne, and actually at the head of it, when poverty made him formally lay down his nobility for a while, in order to increase his fortune by trade. He embarked for the West Indies, bought a small plantation, succeeded, enlarged his business; but contracted so good a liking to increasing wealth, that he had almost given over the thoughts of returning to France.

“ I was in this flattering situation, when I received an unlooked-for stroke in the sudden death of M. du Prè, which seemed to come like a stroke of Fate to level me with the dust. He left an only daughter and myself joint executors of his will, his wife having been dead some years, and to
me

me a legacy of 5000 livres. Upon his illness growing speedily worse, which carried him off, he had recommended the interests of this his only child to me in the strongest terms; adding, that he wished for nothing so much as our making a union of interests by a marriage, in case his daughter, my equal in birth, was not disagreeable to me; that he had mentioned the same thing to her, and equally recommending it to her, having the highest opinion of my capacity and discretion, as he was pleased to say. This lady was then in the bloom of youth, her person perfectly agreeable, and her understanding beyond her age. I had often observed her with pleasure, and, without being in love, felt myself in a situation perfectly adapted to receive the passion. After the grief for her parent's death had subsided, and other topics than melancholy ones formed a part of our conversation, I took an opportunity to mention that last recommendation of her father to me, begging she would ingenuously inform me, if I could render myself agreeable to her. With a generous openness, turned to captivate and command, she answered, that I had long been agreeable to her. This was a prelude to my happiness

ness, and, in a decent time after her father's death, she became mine for ever. With a wife I gained a plantation, which, in value and slaves, &c. amounted to at least 20,000*l*. With the entire approbation of my wife I sold the whole, receiving bills of exchange on St. Maloes for 10,000*l*. of the money, security for 5,000*l*. and 5,000*l*. in specie. This being transacted, we embarked for France; but as my ill stars, I suppose, directed, the war having broken out, we were attacked almost within sight of port, by an English privateer, and carried into Portsmouth. This stroke cost me 5,000*l*. besides other effects. Gaining our liberty, we crossed the Channel, from Dover to Calais, and took the road for Paris, in order to negociate at a banker's the bills on St. Maloes. Upon our arrival there, being desirous that my wife, who I had every day encreasing reason to love and admire, should pass her time pleasantly, I lived sufficiently at my ease to catch the attention of many of my old friends, who renewed their acquaintance: and though I thought I knew the world too well to view them with any other eyes than those of a judicious indifference,

ference, yet their presence in our parties enlivened the scene, and gave us a fresh taste of pleasure; in the midst of which, I received the news that the merchant at St. Maloes, who had received cash for bills in order for remittance, was broke, by captures which the English had made. Thus was I hurled, almost headlong again, into ruin, and a thousand times cursed the moment I sold my plantation. I was now reduced to the single 5,000*l.* for which I had security in Martinique. We immediately left Paris, and going to St. Maloes, the only place where I could negotiate that security, we lived there very retired and unknown, at a very small expence, until, with much trouble, the business was concluded, and we received cash for our demand. It was here my wife learned that a relation of her father's had died, and left him a small estate in Auvergne; upon which she put in her claim to it, and, with much less trouble than we expected, procured it. Not yet knowing in what manner we should settle, living upon the principal of our fortune, and viewing every security with the jealous eye, we determined to set out for

Auvergne, to view our new acquisition, which we did immediately, taking with us the whole of our fortune.

“ Upon this journey we considered seriously what was to be our future course, when my wife made a proposal, which was the most expressive proof of her excellent understanding, and the clearness of her penetration : “ My dear La Place, said she, you have had all the experience you can wish of what the gay and the polite world are ; if your fortune would allow you a life of pleasure, the friendships, the acquaintance you contract, would, like those you once knew, turn their back on you for every reverse of fortune ;---the thing itself is not so much the objection as the idea which must be constantly in our mind, that those who appear so kind are at bottom so deceitful,---it would poison my enjoyment. We have also had experience of trade ; we know, that, when the most inexorable industry has amassed a fortune, that yet you are open to the knavery and the folly of many you deal with, and may in a moment be ruined without a spark of indiscretion. Let me, therefore, propose a third system. You are going
to

to view a small estate, that is certainly your own property; determine, before you see it, to take possession of the old chateau, if there is one, in order to make it your residence; confine yourself to the country, and let the culture of a good farm supply you here with employment, and even amusement, which a plantation in Martinique afforded; I shall have no objection to a recluse life; and you will at least gain that independence and freedom from anxiety, the want of which have hitherto destroyed your peace." This was an idea so home to my situation, and struck so forceably on every prudential motive, that I embraced it instantaneously. I replied, "If my dear Cecilia can condescend to live in the utmost retirement, surely I can." Upon her assuring me the plan would, of all others, be the most agreeable to her, we determined upon it, and that we would not change our minds, though the place to which we were going should prove ever so remote from society, and the house as disagreeable as it might. Fortified with a resolution that really had the appearance of annihilating that miserable anxiety, which, had it continued,

tinued, must have worn our very lives away, we arrived at Murat. The black wastes that surrounded it, the awful craggy rocks that threw a solemnity over a part of the scene, the raging torrents that poured down their sides, and the general dreariness of the territory, would have shocked a bold mind; but we were prepared for the worst. At last we arrived at the house, whose situation is far from unpleasing; on the rising banks of the river, over-hung by a thick wood, which hangs very nobly to the vale, and the sight, at a small distance, of a village, cheered our hearts; we were delighted, and thanked Heaven that our lot was cast no worse. We arrived in the afternoon: the next morning we took the old tenant, that had long lived upon the estate, to shew us the extent of our domain. In this excursion we liked it better. We found the spot wonderfully romantic, though very wild, and in the centre of a great uncultivated tract of country; our estate extended eight miles, along the banks of the river, and it was four miles across; so that we had really a very large country all our own. Of this we had the exclusive royalty, and every appendage

appendage that could make our residence agreeable. But this quantity of land, though entire property, no other persons having any rights of commonage upon it, brought in a revenue surprisingly small. First, there was an old chateau, roomy and convenient, but out of repair; secondly, there was a vineyard of four acres, which yielded good wine, and a very excellent kitchen-garden; thirdly, there were eighteen tenants, one paid for a right to feed sheep on a part of the estate, two others for keeping cows on it, four others for small plots of land, little larger than gardens, and two who were called farmers; the rest were cottagers. In short, the whole rental of the estate amounted to no more than 63l. 6s. a year. We made ourselves acquainted with all these particulars, visited every one of our tenants, even the smallest cottager, enquired of them their names, professions, way of life, and wants; and, in a word, presently became thoroughly acquainted with our circumstances and neighbourhood in every particular.

“ Here, therefore, we set out, with an estate of 63l. a year, and near 5,000l. in
our

our pockets. This was a plentiful income in so remote a place, where every thing was cheap, and where no expences could well be indulged, but those of necessities. But I had such reason for suspecting mankind of villainy or folly, that I had long determined to trust no security with my money; it, therefore, yielded no income. This was a sufficient inducement to undertake the great work of improvement. I had, in conducting, for several years, a plantation in the West Indies, gained such a general knowledge of agriculture, as enabled me to enter rationally into the practice of it in France; for I have observed the great principles of it are the same in all climates. This necessity of employing my 5,000*l.* in something that yields a revenue, was an instigation so powerful, that there was no doubt of our trying the experiment. We farmed for three or four years in the common stile of the country, under the instructions of the peasants; but, notwithstanding both our attentions to render the business profitable, we found we lost money every day. This much chagrined us. Upon observation, we found, that our expences in labour so much exceeded

exceeded what the peasants themselves submit to, that it eat out all our profit. To remedy this, I took to the spade and the plough with as much eagerness as ever I handled a spontoon or a sword. I determined to make myself master of all work, that I might judge better in dealing with the labourers, not to have very bad day's works done when they ought to be very good ones. By degrees I acquired, by habit, a liking to labour, till that which at first I followed from motives of prudence, became an agreeable occupation: nor must I forget, that the incomparable woman, the companion of my fortune, was also the companion of my labours; for she was as assiduous in her dairy, as I could be among the labourers.

“ Still we were in a wrong path: we had stuck to the few cultivated fields, and imagined there was no profit beyond them; whereas we met with nothing but loss;---not so much indeed as before, but more than pleased me. It was this experience that made me examine the extensive wastes I was possessed of, and which yielded me no income. I determined to try what could be done with them; and with this view
inclosed

inclosed a tract of near 50 acres near my own house. It was a low wet piece of land : I drained it at a considerable expence, ploughed it well, sowed it with oats and hay feeds, mixing much Flanders clover with them. Nothing could exceed my success : I had a vast crop of oats, and, in the preceding year, my new meadow made a very handsome appearance. The prosperous event of this experiment animated me to yet greater works ; I inclosed a fresh piece of the same land, larger than the former, and with equal success ; I also inclosed a piece of sixty acres, of higher and dryer waste, the soil a thin loam, of a light puffy black soil on a bed of reddish loam, so poor that no spontaneous plants grew in it. This I ploughed very well ; and having, in Martinique, seen the vast advantage made by potatoes and yams, I ventured, at a great expence, to plant this whole piece with potatoes. My success astonished me ; the crop was very great in every part of the field, and I had such amazing quantities, that, after perfectly fattening my whole flock of cattle of every sort, and feeding the whole village gratis, I had many hundred bushels,
which

which I could apply to no other use than treading into dung ; for the few markets in this place I presently supplied at so low a price as 6d. a bushel. After the potatoes, I had as fine a crop of buck-wheat as ever I beheld. This great success made me enlarge my undertakings : I built two new barns, a large building of a particular form to lay up potatoes in, a granary, and standings for seventy head of cattle, besides three new inclosures for sheep and swine : I also expended a considerable sum in purchasing a great herd of young heifers, and a new flock of ewe-sheep. In order to increase my growth of potatoes, which I knew would so well support them, I took in fresh pieces of land of every sort, making it a rule to inclose as I advanced, and finish near my house, before I undertook any of my distant lands. I tried wheat, rye, barley, buck-wheat, spelt, maize, millet, flax, hemp, vines, mulberry-trees, and, in a word, almost every production which is known on the best lands in the southern parts of the kingdom ; and, what is not a little surprising, there is not one article in which I failed of success, though I have abandoned several,

several, from the superior profit of others. It would be tedious to give you every particular of my improvents: you will judge better from a state of my undertakings in the fifth year after I had begun on the wastes, hinting to you, that I had then retained not an acre that was formerly cultivated, none of it being near my house.

	Acres.
Of Meadow	90
Of Pasture	80
Of Lucern	22
Of Sainfoine	40
Of Flanders Trefoil	10
Of Wheat	10
Of Rye	45
Of Barley	10
Of Oats	100
Of Buck-wheat	80
Of Maize	125
Of Flax	20
Of Vines	5
Of Potatoes	100
Of Turneps	15
Of Fallow	40
Of New Plantations	60
	752

Thus

Thus you see, that, in five years, I had between seven and eight hundred acres improved, and yielding very profitable crops; and I had the happiness to find, that, in general, the products were very considerable, and answered all my expectations. Hence, therefore, I did not regret seeing an end of my 5,000*l.* for by this time all was expended; but then my improvements yielded a considerable annual product, that enabled me to go on with as much vigour as ever. This was owing to our œconomy; for, during the whole of this period, and for some time after, we lived, in respect of family-expences, on the rental of the cultivated part of the estate, that is, the old rental of 63*l.* a year, upon which we subsisted with sufficient plenty, with the help of the farm to make our time pass comfortably. That you may judge further of my farm at that time, I should tell you that I had on it,

Farming servants	10
Farming boys	4
Farming maids	5
Labourers	29
Women and children	15

258 TRAVELS THROUGH

Working oxen	46
Young steers	122
Cows	75
Heifers	32
Sheep	300
Mules	5
Mares	2
Swine	150

and, at busy times, many more hands of all sorts employed. All this might be called a creation of so much employment, population, and valuables for the state, as well as myself. The village, from the regular employment I gave to new comers, increased in houses prodigiously. I assisted every one with labour and cartage, who was desirous of building a cottage, and to every cottage I inclosed a piece of land, besides giving the inhabitant a liberty of turning a cow or two on my unimproved land: and I am clear, from the experience I have already had, that I shall have my people increase to the full as fast as I can provide employment for them. The flax and vines I planted in order to increase that labour which is beneficial to large families of children, so that they might be able to earn something at every season.

son. I have, at this time, above fourteen hundred acres improved, and under profitable arable crops, or else in meadow, good pasture, or new plantations: I have every year added something to my buildings, and regularly increased the cottages in the village; so that I have at present a very fine farm in hand, which, if I was to stop new works, would yield me a regular clear income of 700*l.* a year, which would, in this retirement, and with the assistance of necessaries from the farm, enable me to live in much greater elegance than ever I enjoyed in my dissipation at Paris, when I was running through a fortune, instead of saving one. But so eager are we both in the work of improvement, and changing the face of the country, that we agree to spend the whole of that receipt in fresh works. All our deductions have only been a small expence in ornamenting a rural spot on the banks of the river, where we sometimes dine in sultry weather, and which my Cecilia shall show you. In all your travels, I believe, you never yet met with a couple of people that possessed more happiness than we have done

since we settled at Murat,---or rather since we began the work of improvement. All that miserable anxiety about money, which, in the world, poisons three-fourths of the moments of three-fourths of its people, we annihilated, by confining our expences to our certain income. Half the imprudence, which I remember to have seen among most of my acquaintance, was the failure in this circumstance. People, with a small certain income, and a probable larger one, would, in their expences, class themselves with an idea of the latter rather than the former: the consequence of which is, that any disappointments have the same effect as running in debt. When we found that our nett income was 63l. a year, and that what we might make of our 5,000l. was quite an uncertainty, we confined all our wants to the former, which set us perfectly at ease in laying out the latter. This rule we adhered steadily to, till our wants were pared down to our allowance, and the oeconomy was no longer disagreeable. Even when the certainty of my success in improving appeared very clear, yet we adhered to our maxim,

maxim, from a pleasure in contemplating the increase of success, and making assurance doubly sure.

“ I have yet great works to perform, which will call for all my profits. The lands, of which I have the entire property, amount, as near as I can conjecture, to better than eleven thousand acres, of which fourteen hundred are but a small part; and yet I think, with pleasure, of cultivating the whole. In a distant part of it I have a bog of about two hundred acres, which, I think, might be drained, and would then, I conceive, turn out the best meadow on my estate, as I could throw water over every part of it; I have also other tracts, which, upon examination, I find to be good loamy soil, but so over-run with spontaneous rubbish, that the mere grubbing will be a considerable expence. I want much to reach both these objects, as I think both would be more profitable than the land I am upon at present.”

Upon my asking him if he did not sometimes feel a weariness, owing to the solitude of his life, so contrary to what he once had lived in at Paris, and in the army, he replied,

Not in the least; that the eagerness of his agricultural pursuits did not leave time for such a reflection. Was I to lead an indolent life, and only lounge about my fields to see my men, reflections, and possibly disagreeable ones, would arise; but both my mind and body are employed, and no night comes that meets me unfatigued: so far is such a situation from feeling a disgust at solitariness, I have no such emotion,---no idea of solitariness; my people,---giving directions to my bailiffs,---seeing to the execution,---setting right all the little frays that happen in the village over which I am a perfect sovereign,---being much with all my labourers,---attending my cattle of all sorts, and seeing that they are fed at stated hours,---all this by degrees contracts you to the people, and even to the animals, so that, I assure you, I have what I might almost call contracted friendships with oxen, calves, horses, &c. as sportsmen find a pleasure in the company of their dogs. All this is a great fund, and a much greater is the company of my Cecilia, who, though my wife, I shall say, has such a fund of conversation in the quickness and originality of her ideas, that

that it would be impossible ever to want company in her presence; such a mind, not biassed or turned aside by any quarrels, bickerings, or disputes,---and living in perfect harmony, is to me a treasure, I shall not attempt to value. Thus, Sir, with a wife, a family, and a farm, in all of whom equally happy, how am I to be dull for want of company? Yet we are not absolutely without company; we have occasional visits from people, who, though unknown to me, are desirous of seeing our improvements, and to all such we esteem hospitality no less a duty of our situation, than pleasing to ourselves. This is, because I never put myself the least out of my course of life on account of any visitant, whatever may be his rank; visits of this sort would be odious to me, if I was ashamed to be seen in a homely dirty dress, and the spade or axe in my hand; and if my wife had an idea of blushing if found in her dairy among the maids, seeing to the butter and cheese, and dressed little better than the meanest of them. If this system of restraint was to be the consequence, we should shut our doors eternally against all comers. The Marquis

de Lignerac, and the Vicomte de Beaune, governors of the province, make me almost an annual visit, in order to ride over my improvements, and they usually bring a small party with them. The Duke de Fitz-James, the Duke de Richelieu, the Marshal D'Armentiers, the Count de Maillebois, the Duke de Noailles, have all been here, and some of them twice or thrice; and as it seems they think there is something uncommon in my method of improving waste land, they mention it, I suppose, at Paris, in company, and that sends others, who have business beyond Auvergne, in the southern parts of the kingdom. These visits increase every year, so that I have reason to rejoice that I never made any ceremony of them, otherwise my time and attention would be too much taken up to be agreeable to me, or my works. Several of these noblemen have spent two or three days at a time with me, and I am clear they are treated no where with so little ceremony. My wife, in her plain country dress, and I in my coarse farmer's coat, sit down at table, not a bit better dressed than a clean peasant. Our fare is not much changed on
account

account of our guests, and never, on any occasion (which is a standing rule), any addition that comes not from the farm; we may send a man out with a gun for some game, or catch some fish extraordinary, but nothing more; and as to wine, I make some that is equal to any in the South of France, the produce of our own vineyard; our hours are never changed on account of any body, and we both follow our respective employments the same as if nobody was here. If the gentleman has an inclination to see the farm, and my methods of culture, he goes with me where my business may happen to call me, and, at leisure hours or days of rest only do I take rides, with a mere view of conducting them about. The Duke de Richlieu once stood by me an hour, while I was in a drain explaining and shewing the men in what manner I would have it dug, and he even jumped into it himself, and handled the spade. People sometimes express their surprize at my working hard myself, saying there can be no necessity that a person, whose business answers so well as to afford the necessary bailiffs and workmen in such numbers as I employ, should work himself;

himself; and, literally speaking, it is very true: but I have strong reasons for the conduct; I every day see the advantage of knowing practically all sorts of work that is done on the farm, and, without being able to do it ones self, it is impossible to know either when the bailiff is not imposed upon, or when, on the contrary, he is unreasonable to the workmen. There is a nicety in these things that the generality of people never dream of: I never had a bailiff to my mind, most of them take as much looking after as a whole tribe of workmen, and could I at all times have every business going on in one spot, so as I could have the workmen under my own eye, I believe I should keep no bailiff; but, if I had an exceeding good one, yet there would always be complaints of his against some of the people, and of the people against him, which, do what I could, must be decided by myself; and my decisions, if they did not shew, on the face of them, and in the reasons I gave, that I perfectly understood the matter, I should set the whole business in confusion, as no person would know on what to depend, when there was no real standard

standard of knowledge in the case: for, where the people are all my tenants, living near me, and no others to be had but at a distance, every motive continues to keep the whole train of business so plain and fair, as to banish disputes, since the poor people must be oppressed, if they have not justice done them. It is not, as in any other situations, where they can go to other masters: those who cannot agree neither with my bailiff or myself, quit the village, and seek a residence elsewhere; but this happens very rarely among them.

“ There is another circumstance, besides the profit, that has animated me much to continue my works with all possible vigour; many noblemen, who have seen my improvements, have taken the hint, and executed similar ones upon their own estates, and they have afterwards been with me again, and informed me of their success. This is being of so much utility to the kingdom at large, that it gives me the most lively pleasure. For, though a great man cannot do these things with the same advantage as a little one, yet his expending his money in
improving

improving the soil, is, singly, an excellent effect."

Upon my asking, if, in the prosecution of his improvements, he had made any particular observations on the best methods of conducting such works, or of particular crops suitable to such soils more than others, he replied that he had made so many errors, and afterwards retrieved them, by a different conduct, that certainly those points could by no means be indifferent; and then he explained some parts of his system in the following manner:

"That waste soil, which I find the best for arable crops, is the black peat or puffy land, which seems a collection of roots of different vegetables, quite dry in its natural state, of the depth of about a foot, and under it a loam; it is an extraordinary soil, for the spontaneous growth is so contemptible, that one would think it sterility itself. This soil improved, and laid down to grass, does not answer; the pasture is very poor, but in arable it is excellent for several products: first, it does beyond any other I have ever seen for potatoes; the crops

crops of that root, which it yields, are very great, even without any manure; so that, from an attentive experience, I generally reckoned, that an acre of it, so planted, would support six cows through the winter with only small assistance from straw, which is, I think, a proof that the land must agree well with the root. After the potatoes on this soil, I take barley; the produce very good, usually from two quarters and an half, in indifferent years, to four and an half in good ones. I tried rye, wheat, and oats; but none of them would ever come to any thing on it. After the barley I make it a rule to sow buck-wheat, which rarely fails yielding great produce, from three quarters to five and an half an acre: with the buck-wheat, Flanders trefoil is sown, which yields a good crop for two years, sometimes only for one, and upon this I again plant potatoes. Here, therefore, is my arrangement on this soil; 1. Potatoes, 2. Barley, 3. Buck-wheat, 4. Flanders's trefoil. And this I find so uniformly profitable, that I have adhered to it: after two or three rounds of this management, the soil will want manure, and the time for spreading

spreading it is on the buck-wheat stubble, in order for the trefoil, which I never mow, but pasture in the field with all sorts of cattle.

“ On the other hand, I improved large tracts of waste, which does, in general, very badly for arable, but admirably for meadow. These are low flat spots, that are boggy, and the black earth wet, and of a greater depth than that which I described last: these will, when drained, yield fine crops of potatoes, and also of oats; but, what is remarkable, are quite unsuitable to all the other products I have tried them with; but when laid down for a meadow, with almost any kind of seed, presently forms that which is excellent, which yields very great crops of good hay, and, if it lies so as to be watered beneficially, will admit of mowing twice, and even thrice a year; and at three mowings I have gained five loads of hay from one acre, which is a prodigious product from land that was so lately quite worthless. Of this land there are great tracts in different parts of the kingdom; but nobody thinks of improving them, though the profit of doing is so clear as not to admit
of

of doubt. The usual indolence, in matters of real utility, of people of fashion, is, I suppose, the real reason of it.

“ Another soil, which I possess in large quantities, is a light thin stratum of mould, on a bed of rock, or very stony stratum. This I tried in arable, with all sorts of crops, and found nothing that would answer well on it; rye and buck-wheat did the best, but even of them the crops were too small to pay expences. Being informed by the Marshal D’Armentiers, that this was the right sort for sainfoine, and that near Paris it throve well on it, and that he had seen it do the same on the Rhine, I tried it.--- My success I reckon one of the most valuable parts of agriculture; that grass has thriven so well, that I should suppose this poor hilly barren land is, of all others, the best for it. It has lasted in good heart eleven years, yielding generally about two loads an acre of hay, which I have found of amazing consequence in my system of keeping as much cattle as possible; nor does it yet shew any signs of wearing out. After that fine product of hay, it afforded a very rich pasture for all sorts of cattle. This is the
most

most common of the waste soils in France: for I have seen immense heaths of it, and been informed by others, that they have passed over yet more extensive tracts of it. This astonishes me; for, should I have conceived every one possessing unprofitable land, which is so easily converted to sainfoine, would be desirous and eager to do it."

Upon my asking him concerning the ease of doing this, he replied, that no process in agriculture was more easy. His method was, to grub the wild growth, if there was any, and then plough the land about Michaelmas; thus letting it lie through the Winter, in March to plough it a second time across the last ploughing, to give it a third in June across, from a fresh angle, from corner to corner for instance; in August a fourth, and in November a fifth, which ends the fallow year. In the following March to plough, and harrow in buck-wheat, and with it the sainfoine seed, four bushels to the acre. In this method, the buck-wheat will be so good a crop, that it will pay the expence of all these ploughings of its own and the sainfoine seed; and, in a word, all expences; so that, in fact, the
work

work pays its own expence; and the farmer enters at once upon a *sainfoine* field without any other expence, and no other trouble. This I call a very easy acquisition, and you will agree with me that it is a very profitable one, when I tell you, that I have no *sainfoine* that is not worth from 8s. to 12s. an acre rent, if let to a tenant: I make more of it by keeping it in my own hands.

“ Another sort which I have met with, and improved some of it, is the stiff clay, very wet, and very difficult to till. This, I think, is much the worst of all sorts of waste lands that I have yet met with. The expences of managing it are very high, and, when you have got it into order, it is fit for nothing but wheat. I have been told, that, with much dung, it is good for hemp, but I never tried it; I have usually laid it down to meadow, and even in that state it is not, by many degrees, equal to the bog. I have been told that in England you value it much, which appears very amazing to me.

“ One grand principle which I find essential to the culture of most of these soils, is the necessity of ample manurings. The

importance of this branch of husbandry is so great, that it can never be sufficiently inculcated. The great numbers of cattle I keep, make me an immense quantity of dung, and the spreading this dung on the fields, enables me to keep yet greater numbers of cattle, at the same time that my corn crops yield proportioned to the manure. Upon my finding that the operation of manuring was the same in France as I had before experienced in the West Indies, I gave the utmost attention to raising it in quantities. My system for this purpose was pursuing the method which the sugar-planters use, that of mixing marl, loam, and other earths, with the dung, as fast as it is made, in pens or hills: I have standings for all my horned cattle, and pens for the hogs and sheep; near the door of the former, the dunghill, formed by cleaning the houses, is made, and along-side the dung-hill, I have a long ridge of marl or turf, which a man works fine in the reservoirs of urine, and, when fine and well impregnated, mixes it with the dung as it comes out of the stables; by this means the quantity is greatly increased, and the quality

lity much improved. The effect of this method in the culture of sugar-cane in Martinique is very great, insomuch that many planters keep great stocks of cattle at a considerable expence, merely with a view of making dung, which I do not hear is ever the case in France. The same method with the earth is used for the swine and sheep-penns, only it is spread about the penn, and not moved till the end of the season; by which means there is found a very rich compost. These heaps of manure, after the Winter, are turned up and mixed well together, and are ready for use by the Michaelmas following; and I have found, that, on whatever soil they are laid, and for whatever crop, that the benefit occasioned is prodigiously great, insomuch that I believe it would answer to keep cattle for no other purpose but to make dung, if it could be gained on no other terms. But plenty of dung may any where be made, if the land is planted with such crops as will enable the farmer to keep great herds of swine, which, both in the West Indies and at Auvergne, are, of all others, the animal best suited to making dung with profit. It

ought to be the business of the good husbandman to attend particularly to this object; because, by the judicious spreading of the manure, he insures good crops on the worst lands, and it is the having bad crops that ruin so many farmers; they had much better have none, and let the land lie fallow; for then they would save the expences; and I have observed, throughout every branch of agriculture, that a partial saving in expences, oftentimes, and indeed generally, renders all that is spent useless: it is therefore of the highest consequence to be able to go through with a work without abating in expence. If you have ploughed, drained, prepared fine seed, and seen to every circumstance on land that requires manuring, if that also is not added, the rest will probably be thrown away. In manuring, I have never found any sort that was near so beneficial as the mixture of my marly earth with dung, in the manner I before mentioned: I have spread the marl alone in large quantities, but with very little effect; I have burnt a large quantity of peat to ashes, and spread them for various crops, but with no effect; I have also remarked the places where the
wood

wood ashes from the house have been spread, but could not perceive any benefit from them. This has made me desirous of raising the greater quantity of that manure, which I found to answer well, and made me redouble my endeavours for that purpose."

Having remarked that M. de la Place used nothing but oxen in his farm, I enquired of him if he adopted that practice from being convinced that they exceed horses, he answered, "I have no doubt of the superiority, and indeed have experienced it very clearly; horses, to do work effectually, must be well supported with oats, and, what is of almost as much consequence to them, must be carefully dressed; neither of these circumstances are necessary for oxen. My teams are strong, and able to go through their work to my entire satisfaction upon straw; and, on the days when they work, an addition of about two pecks of potatoes each a day, the hint of which food I took from their giving their mules yams to eat in Martinique. In Summer they have any sort of pasture that I happen to be using. Now with horses the case is very different;

ferent; they must be kept up with oats, at five times the expence of the potatoes that are given to the oxen, with another vast distinction, that, instead of straw, they must have hay; then the oxen take no dressing, so that one man is able to attend very many of them; but horses require a large expence in labour for this. Another circumstance is, the difference of shoeing and harness; the oxen have no shoes, and their harness is much cheaper than that of a horse. Lastly, the greatest superiority of all, perhaps, remains to be mentioned; that I can breed my oxen, and make an advantage by the breeding system, besides getting the labour of the beasts. I have now above an hundred and thirty cows, which yield me, one year with another, one hundred calves; fifteen of the cow calves are every year set apart for supplying the dairy, and all the rest, both male and female, are castrated; I work both, from three years old to five, and then turn them into my richest meadows and pastures to fatten, driving them from thence to the respective markets, where they are sold. In this system I reckon I get all my work for the expence

pence of one year's keeping ; they are sold fat, at six years old ; whereas, if they were not worked, they would be sold at five years old, which makes the difference of one year in keeping on account of working them. This is so small an expence of teams, compared with the purchase of horses, and their wearing out, and coming at last to no account, that I think there can be no doubt of the matter. Indeed, in this country the mule is much more profitable and lasting to keep than the horse, and I believe the ass better than either. As to the comparative strength, the horses, throughout most parts of the south of France, are so small and weak, that the ox has rather the preference ; and I calculate, that three oxen or heifers are equal to two good mules. Upon the whole, I have the greatest reason to think, from all my experience in this point, that oxen and heifers are greatly more profitable teams than either horses, mules, or asses ; and I have been often much surprised to see so many farmers of the contrary opinion, and preferring horses ; nor have I been able at all to account for this preference."

Before I quit this article, I must observe, that Madame de la Place did me the favour of shewing me the improvements she had made in her poultry yard; she had chosen a very wild and romantic place on the river, where, under the natural shade of a projecting rock, covered with wood, she had built a small cottage, in the most exquisite taste I ever beheld any thing: the walls were composed of the trunks of trees, and their crooked arms entwined in one another; the windows were partitions in various forms, that happened to be surrounded by branches, the effect much beyond any thing in the Gothic stile: it was thatched with reeds and broad leaves; the chimney was hid by being carried into a cleft of the rock, so that the smoak came out above half a mile off. In this cottage a woman lived, who had the care of the poultry; she had herself a room at the end of it, from which she entered a kind of recess open to the river; from the seats in this, you look at once upon a most tremendous rock on the other side the river, part of its crags bare, and part thickly covered with brush wood; on each side a hanging wood, on so perpendicular

dicular a steep, that it is surprising how such a thick underwood should grow on it; these woods are of so large an extent, as quite to fill the eye in front. A little obliquely, to the right, it turns, and surrounds a small hollow vale, round which the river bends. From the centre of the sheep-wood a cascade rushes in the boldest manner imaginable, and falls, in two sheets, above two hundred feet perpendicularly: the water is of the most lucid transparency, and so embosomed in the wood, that in some places the branches of the trees spread before it, and partly hide it from the eye, rendering the scene truly picturesque. At bottom, being hid by a tuft of trees, it presently joins the river, which flows by you. On the banks of it is a small lawn (not what a lawn is in moist climates, but very pretty for France) on which the poultry and water-fowl of every kind feed. On the left hand it edges in a shrubbery, planted by Madame La Place, full of the most beautiful flowering trees. Here are walks, and the roosting places of the poultry: one of the paths leads you again to the river, where it divides and forms an island, than which nothing can be
more

more beautiful. It is, in one word, a lump of rock, trees, shrubs, grass, and flowers, not of any extent, but a bold shore; behind the wood are houses for the water fowl, and here they make their nests. There is every sort of them, and an equal variety in the poultry. In England I have seen many artificial spots made with the same view as this, but I never beheld any thing executed in so masterly a stile; all ornament of the lighter gayer sort is kept down, nothing appears that is not in unison with the great outline of the scene; every thing is here that you wish for or think of, and nothing that you could wish away: in a word, it is a most perfect work, that shews the taste of the excellent lady, who designed it, in the clearest manner imaginable.

Having spent four days in the most agreeable manner, with this uncommon family, I took my leave; but I cannot quit them here, without adding a word or two more in praise of what I can never sufficiently commend. M. de la Place, of all the many Frenchmen I have known, has the most happy art of uniting characters extremely different. He is the plain, honest, open,
English

English farmer; a character often found in our island; a simplicity so mixed with understanding, as to strike you. He has farther all the natural and acquired ease, good breeding, and polished politeness of a fine gentleman, who has spent all his life in a court. He is farther a man of deep knowledge and refinement, and often converses on abstruse subjects, so steadily, and to his point, that you would suppose he had spent half his life in a college. In addition to this he has a heart evidently full of the warmest and most amiable affections. Madame la Place ought to have much of the merit I have thus given to her husband; for to her I am clear is due a part of his perfections; her great characteristic is quickness. In my life I never knew such a celerity of conceptions: her ideas have a rapidity that astonishes and confounds one, and would, if it was joined with the least spark of satire, destroy you; yet her mouth never opens but it proves every mild and agreeable virtue to be an inhabitant of her bosom. Her wit has all the sparkling vivacity that flows from original and lively ideas, and her common observations on men, manners, opinions,

opinions, and things, have all the solidity and justness of the most experienced as well as deep reflection. In a word, a more uncommon pair does not exist; and, when the Duke and Duchess of Noailles attended them to the plough and the dairy, they must certainly be astonished; nor have I any doubt but the farmer and his wife have been considered as extraordinary a spectacle as the farm. I forgot to mention, that M. la Place is exempted, during his life, from all taille, capitation, and other taxes, during their life. The Duke de Richelieu spoke to the King, who immediately gave the order for it.

C H A P. VIII.

*Journey through Rouergne—Agriculture—
 Numerous Experiments of M. Presaint—
 Description of the Wastes of Bourdeaux—
 Canal of Languedoc—Husbandry around
 Mirepoix—Comparison of the Agriculture
 of England and France—Description of a
 singular Institution for encouraging the
 Culture of Waste Land in the Pyrennees—
 Great Improvements.*

IT was not without the greatest regret I left Murat the 28th, in the morning, and took a bye road, over the mountains, full south, towards Rodez, in Rouergne, at the distance of about fifty miles; but this I was not able to master; I stopped at night at a peasant's cottage. All this journey was, in general, over wild lands, that seem never to have been cultivated: all I saw were of forts that M. de la Place had cultivated with success;

success; but, except in spots on the rivers, here is neither people nor cultivation. Thousands of acres that might be reduced to profit with as little trouble and expence as that gentleman's improvements were made. I enquired of the peasants what use were made of these wastes, and I found, that, near the villages, which are exceeding thinly scattered, they turn sheep and a few cows on them, but that nine parts out of ten yield no sort of advantage. Near Eutragues, upon the rivers, the country is all cultivated, and part of it very richly. The watered meadows are extensive, and yield great crops; many of them are mown three times a year, all of them twice: they are well inclosed with ditches; and it is observable, that most of the corn fields, vineyards, and mulberry grounds, are also inclosed here with very thick strong hedges of privet and thorns. The lands are some of them in the small culture, and others in the large; but the peasants I conversed with thought that the former is the most advantageous to the proprietor, and that most of the gentlemen in this neighbourhood take very great care to have metayers only that
are

are of good substance; for whom they stock their farms much better than any peasants who hire lands in the great culture stock theirs. There is not so much wheat sown here as in some other parts; but it yields from two and a half to three quarters an acre on the lands well suited to it; they sow it on clover that has been watered about a fortnight before ploughing, which is a mode they find by experience to be very good. Rye they sow upon the hilly lands, and get about two quarters an acre; barley yields from two to three; there is not an oat in the country; buck-wheat, millet, and lentils, are all reckoned profitable crops. A common method here is to sow buck-wheat and clover with it, mow the clover twice or thrice, water it, and sow wheat, or spelt, which yields as much as wheat, then to sow millet, after that buck-wheat, and then lentils; and so they go on in a perpetual succession of crops, without the intervention of a fallow. There are other lands in the more common system of 1. Fallow, 2. Wheat or rye, 3. Barley, which are the open fields. Vineyards abound pretty much; they are often in the same

same grounds as the mulberry plantations. An acre of good vines, well managed, yields a nett profit to the proprietor of about 3l. 10s. Lucern is very much cultivated here; they sow it on a clean fallow with buck-wheat, or barley, and it lasts twenty years in good heart; some fields of it are thirty years old, and some of the farmers esteem it quite a perpetual crop: they mow it five or six times in a year, at each of which mowings the crop is very large: they reckon an acre will maintain five mules through the Summer, and all Winter long there is some pasturage in it for sheep. They esteem it more than any other crop, and think that their husbandry, in general, would be greatly distressed if it was not for it. There is a little sainfoine on the hills; but it is not near so much esteemed as lucern. They have vast droves of swine in parts of this country, which are fed very much on chesnuts: indeed, there are many of the poor people who have had little other food, since corn has been so much dearer than it formerly was; and, notwithstanding the richness of the vales, and the fineness of the climate in this part of France,

the

the people carry all the marks of extreme poverty and hunger; they are much oppressed, so that many of them have hardly any notion of property.

I dined at Rodez the 30th, and enquiring of the landlord of the inn, who was a civil fellow for a French innkeeper, concerning the husbandry of that country; he informed me, that he had meadows which yielded him four loads of hay a year in three cuttings, but that such products are wholly owing to watering in a proper manner. Upon my asking him what was esteemed the proper manner, he replied, he knew not; for there were peasants who travelled the country in parties, for the purpose of watering, for about twenty-pence an acre: they undertake the whole work by the year, and are at all the labour, except the reparation of the channels; that they have a particular art in watering, in throwing on the water at the right seasons, letting it be on only a certain time, and in a certain quantity; that, from experience, these peasants were able to conduct the business much better than any farmer could do on his own meadow, as was very apparent, from the

superiority of the crops of hay gained in lands they watered. Much they reckoned to depend on the quality of the water that comes out of the land; that of a white colour is not so good as what is dark, and thick muddy water much better than that which is clear; what descends from cultivated better than from uncultivated lands; and the best of all from towns, villages, and farms, all which is reasonable enough. . An acre of these meadows will let for 20s. which is a vast rent for this part of the world.

I reached Milliaud that night, the distance about twenty-seven miles, through a country pretty well cultivated. The corn lands are generally open, and in the small culture; the works of husbandry are performed with small oxen, or mules and asses: wheat is sown upon fallow, and yields about two quarters an acre; then they sow millet, which produces a quarter, or a quarter and a half, and then barley, or buckwheat; the former yields three quarters, the latter four. The metayers are generally poor and miserable, making scarce any thing more than sufficient to pay their own labour; but the farms are so small, that they

they cannot possibly be in tolerable circumstances. The country is, upon the whole, very populous and poor; for the number of half-naked and half-starved beggars is incredible, which surprised me, being out of the common route of travellers. This want of employment in so many people, while such great tracts on every hand are waste, is a strong reflection on the government of the kingdom, which, by very slight exertions, might certainly set many of them to work. The price of labour through all this country is surprisngly low; a stout man, in husbandry work, can be had, at this time of the year, and all Winter through, for 4d. a day, and in Summer for 6d. This is a very favourable circumstance to their agriculture, and would be highly so to improving the uncultivated waste tracts. Women, who are able to do as much as men, have 3d. and at other seasons 4d.; girls and boys have some of them down to 1d. a day: there are no such prices in England. At these rates surely the people might, with no great difficulty, be set to some other work than begging.

The 31st, I got to Alby, which was a long day's journey of more than fifty miles; the road runs along the river, are in a very beautiful, and, in some places, a romantic manner. Near this town lives a M. de Prefaint, to whom I had a letter from the Duke de Goutant, as a man extremely curious in experiments in husbandry. The 1st of April I waited on him; he lives about four miles from the town: he received me very politely, and assured me he should be perfectly happy if the sight of his experiments, and any account of them he could give, would add at all to my pleasure. He walked with me soon after into a field of about ten acres behind his house, which was (except a meadow and a pasture) all his farm; but this field was truly *multum in parvo*: he had a great variety of small experiments upon many grasses; also upon roots, but none upon corn; several were then sowing with carrots, potatoes, parsnips, scorzoneras, turneps, &c. and there were abundance of grasses in their growth. Viewing any thing of this sort, though very pleasing, acquires no information; these were exceeding neatly and accurately kept,

fo

so as to make a very pretty regular appearance. M. Presaint, however, read me the minutes of most of them, and begged I would transcribe whatever I thought proper. This would have been too long a work; however, he gave me, among many others, the following particulars, with an account of his motives and designs of forming these experiments:

He said, that as the husbandry of corn was very well understood, and generally practised in France, he had bent his attention towards objects which were neither the one nor the other; but, on the contrary, very much neglected, which was the agriculture of those plants, which were particularly adapted to feeding cattle; of these he tried experiments on roots for their Winter's support, and on grasses for that of Summer; that of the former, he had particularly attended to carrots, parsnips, and potatoes, all of which were very valuable for cattle; but the culture of them not well known in France: upon carrots several experiments were comparative,

He tried them in several divisions, in the following methods :

1. Sown at random
2. Drilled at one foot asunder
3. two feet
4. three feet
5. one foot square.

This trial was repeated several years successively, and the result was, that the drilling at one foot asunder yielded the largest crop, and at the least expence.

For manuring he tried them on loams :

1. Manured with sand
2. with clay
3. with horse dung
4. with cow dung
5. with sheep's dung
6. swines dung
7. Without any manure ; all of them drilled at one foot asunder.

The result was, the sand-clay, and no manure, were equal ; the swines dung best ; the sheep's dung next ; the horse and cow equal, but much superior to sand or clay. Respecting the preparations, he tried the following :

1. Dug

1. Dug quite fine, to depth of 6 inches
2. 1 foot
3. 1½ foot
4. 2 feet.

The result, one and one and an half feet were equal ; six inches the next, and two feet inferior to the others.

Corresponding experiments were tried on parsnips, and the result the same as carrots.

On potatoes he tried in respect of seed,

1. Whole and large potatoes planted
2. Ditto small
3. Ditto very small
4. Large slices, with several eyes
5. Ditto, with single ones.

The result was, that the best produce was from the large slices with several eyes ; the very small ones yielded scarce any crop.

In manuring with sand, clay, horse, cow, sheep, and swine dung, the swine and horse were equal and best ; sand and clay bad.

Of the importance in general of manuring the soil for them, it appeared, on trial, that a piece, manured at the rate of thirty tons of the swine dung to the acre, yielded after the proportion of six hundred bushels

per acre ; manured with twenty tons, it produced only three hundred and fifty ; and with no manure at all no more than one hundred and seventy ; which is a clear proof of the consequence of being liberal in manuring for this root.

He also found, upon experiment, that a bushel of potatoes was a very good day's food for a large working ox, or a milch cow, with the assistance of a small quantity of straw, or, if the weather was not severe, with running on a common or indifferent pasture ; an acre, therefore, producing, as above, six hundred bushels, will support an ox or cow six hundred days ; but, as the Winter is not more than one hundred and sixty days, an acre nearly maintains four of them. This piece of intelligence M. Pre-saint seemed to think very important, as it opened to the husbandman a field for the Winter support of cattle, which was, of all other things, what was most wanting in most parts of France.

He has also found, by experiment, that three large lean hogs will eat two pecks in a day, or six of them a bushel a day ; so that acre will carry twenty-four of them
through

through the Winter, which is an object yet more important than the other.

He has tried many different sorts of potatoes, and prefers the long red sort, which is called the Alsace potatoe; he has tried cattle with this, and others, at the same time, and found they always preferred it; it has also this advantage, that the crops of it are usually very plentiful.

In his culture of turneps, he has aimed principally at getting them to as great a size as possible by means of manuring, and has succeeded so far, as to produce some of 37lb. weight.

The grasses he has principally confined himself to are lucern, sainfoine, clover, and esparcet, which is a sort of sainfoine, but inferior. He is fonder of clover than of any; he finds, that by giving the plants room, and keeping them clean, it is a lasting plant: he has compared it in transplantation and setting at various distances, and finds, that at one foot square from plant to plant, the produce is at the rate of eight loads of hay an acre, which exceeds his lucern,---but he admits, that cattle prefer the lucern, either green or in hay; sainfoine

foine and esparcet are inferior to both. In manuring clover, he tried the following experiments :

1. Manured with 10 tons horse-dung per acre
2. 15 tons ditto
3. 20 tons ditto
4. 10 tons swines dung
5. No manure.

All of them were set, the plants at one foot square. The result,

1. Produced 5 loads of hay per acre
2. 6 loads ditto
3. 7 loads ditto
4. 5 loads ditto
5. 4 loads ditto

which shews, as he observed, that, in exact proportion as you manure for this grass, in such proportion will your produce be.

He has found, by experiment, that, when clover is mown green, and given to cattle, that it feeds at the rate of five oxen or cows per acre through the Summer ; lucern will not, in the same manner, feed above four and a half, and sainfoine not four : and he observed, that by having a large field of clover cultivated upon his principles, the number of cattle to be kept is very considerable.

Ten

Ten acres will carry fifty oxen or cows; twenty acres an hundred, which are a vast stock of cattle for so small a space of ground.

If clover is thus mown, and given to swine in styes, he has found that an acre will keep, through the Summer, thirty large hogs; if they did not make much waste, it would support near fifty, but they make much into dung. It before appeared, that an acre of potatoes will carry twenty-four such swine through the Winter; we may say, an acre and one fifth of an acre will carry thirty: and then two acres and one-fifth supports thirty of these large hogs through the whole year, which would be a prodigious acquisition to the farmers, who, in their present methods, cannot keep half so many upon a middling farm.

I objected to these small trials, that they were managed so carefully, that probably they would not answer equally in large; but he would not admit that: he said, if the same expence in dung, tillage, and cleaning was bestowed in large, the plants must certainly be the same; but this appeared to me too great a difficulty, almost impracticable. There is, however, much
 ingenuity

ingenuity in these trials of M. Presaint; and a man who amuses with trying such, will scarcely fail of making some useful discoveries, even though his experiments be in general too small to be followed.

But whatever objections might be made to this gentleman's experiments, there could be none to his conversation, which abounded with so much information on the subject of agriculture, that it was impossible to be in his company without profiting considerably. Happening accidentally to mention an inclination I had to see the heaths of Bourdeaux, he told me that he had twice travelled over them, in passing from Bayone to Bourdeaux, and from Ayre thither; that as I intended to pass into Spain, I must by all means do it by Roupillon, and through Catalonia, or I should escape seeing the finest part of Spain. Upon this I enquired of him concerning that vast tract of uncultivated land, and the account he gave me was as follows:

“They extend, in one vast sheet of waste, sixty miles in length, by forty in breadth, and contain above fifteen hundred thousand acres. In all the journey I twice took
across

across them, I did not once see a spot that could not be cultivated, except bare rock, which, however, is not common; in most parts the soil is either a sand or a bog, but infinitely diversified; the lightest and worst sands of them would yield fine crops of carrots, potatoes, buck-wheat, rye, lentils, and other roots and grains, if thrown into a proper system of management. There are vast tracts of sandy loam that would be fertile in every production I have cultivated in my experiment field, and would yield fine wheat. In a word, it is impossible to be owing to the badness of the soil that these lands are not cultivated."

To what is it owing then? said I.

"Much the greatest part of them belong to the King, and he and his Ministers have too much employment to attend to them. The Ministers, however, most certainly attend to matters of as little importance; nor would there be any thing very difficult in the undertaking to bring them into culture. They once encouraged M. Sulignac to attempt it, by way of private work; but, for want of capital sufficient, the business failed, and several people got ruined."

What

What do you conceive would be the proper conduct in attempting it ?

“ There wants,” returned he, “ nothing but to build houses and make inclosures.”

But houses and inclosures are not farmers.

“ But they will bring farmers. I do not mean fine expensive houses, such as you see now and then on some farms in France, built through vanity ; but mere cottages, with a few necessary standings for cattle. Such as I would have built might be erected, complete, stone abounding in most parts, for 7l. 10s. a piece. If a number of these were every year built, and about fifty acres inclosed and laid to each, in five divisions, which might cost about 10l. more, they would be ready for culture ; then I would give two oxen to plough, two cows, a plough, a cart, necessary harness, a bed, a table, and two chairs, all which would cost about 13l. 13s. being of a nature and make proper for the undertaking. I would farther give as much rye and buck-wheat as would sow the ground to be wrought by one plough, with potatoes, turneps, and carrot seed besides : this expence would be about 3l. ; and all other expences I should expect

expect to be found by themselves. They then should have the land, free of every tax, without any rent or charge, for ten years; at the end of which period every farmer should be examined, and every farmer who had improved his lands well, and had got them all in culture, with an increase of cattle, should have fifty acres more thrown to his farm, inclosed for him, for ten years also, without rent, but paying 10*d.* an acre for the former fifty, and so on, raising his rent every ten years of the land he had enjoyed ten years without rent, till it was risen to the common value of other such lands in France; and I would exempt every farmer for ever from *taille* and *capitation*, laying, instead thereof, a fixed tax per acre on the land, after a certain period.

	l.	s.	d.
The building would cost	7	10	0
The inclosing	10	0	0
Stock	13	13	0
Seed	3	0	0
	34	3	0
	So		

So the expence would be, 34l. 3s. per farm."

Here I interrupted him, with saying that I had no conception of these things being done for such a sum of money.

"Not in England," replied he, "but they might be done here for less; the peasants themselves, if they could be intrusted with the money, would do them all for two-thirds of it. But let me, to please you, call the expence 35l.; 3,000,000 of livres, or 131,250l. would then establish three thousand seven hundred and fifty of these farms, making one hundred and eighty seven thousand five hundred acres in all, consequently in about eight years the whole would be done; but if it was twenty years executing, it would be a work sufficient to immortalize the undertaker."

But, supposing the sums you have allotted sufficient for the works you name them for, yet what are the farmers to do for food for themselves, their families, and cattle, and other wants which you do not name?

"I suppose, that, as fast as the houses and inclosures are finished, proclamation should

should be made, describing what was ready to be given away to whoever would accept it, under condition that they brought with them a sufficiency; either of money or moveables; for carrying them through with the designed work; and also certificates that they were acquainted and practised in agriculture. Can you suppose, in such a case, Sir, that numbers would not crowd in to accept so excellent a gift, which was at once to make them farmers without either rent or taxes?"

This I admit is an answer to my objection.

" Besides, there would be unions of families; two or three peasants, who singly could not compass what was necessary, would join and take farms between them: and when they found that neither landlord, clergy (for I would have them also exempted from tythe), nor tax-gatherer, had any demand upon the produce of their industry, they would all work like lions; they would exhibit an industry, such as we are unacquainted with in France, and presently make their respective lots pictures of cultivation. I cannot be persuaded that some

such plan will bye and bye be executed, that is practicable, whenever the expence will be submitted to, nobody can doubt; and I will venture to answer for the soil, that it will never disappoint the expectations of those who try the experiment."

Leaving M. Presaint the 2d of April, I took the road to Papoul, in my way to Mirepoix, where that gentleman recommended me, by letter, to another, who would receive me with pleasure. I expected to reach Papoul by night, but the road was so bad, that I could get no farther than Castres, which is only half-way. This country is tolerably cultivated under corn, vines, some olives, many mulberries, watered meadows on the rivers, and inclosures that were under lucern: they were mowing it for the first time, a full crop, which shews the earliness of this climate; yet they had known it in some years ready to mow sooner. They gave it to all sorts of cattle in stables, never feeding it in the field, reckoning, that in mowing it went much farther than in grazing, besides the cattle dung better upon it. The lands here are, in general, in the small culture, and
horses,

horses, mules, and oxen, used in drawing the ploughs. I saw a fallow working for the first time, which was ploughed by a girl, for she was not full grown, with a pair of asses, and she held the plough and drove them by means of reins : I stopped my horse to observe what sort of tillage she made ; and it was with surprise that I found she did the work very well, deep, regular, and straight in her furrows ; but the soil was light, and the asses very docile. I have often thought, when I have seen them so much used abroad, that this animal might be rendered much more useful than it is in England, where it is so much despised : it supports hard labour in the south of France better than either a horse or an ox, though not equal to a mule, and it is easier fed than either of the three. After working for four hours, they are turned into the roads, or into bare commons, for support ; and in the afternoon they go to work again, and in the evening meet with little better fare ; yet they support their work very well, and are in all respects very profitable to the peasants. The management of the open fields, in the hands of metayers, is generally fallow,

rye, buck-wheat, and millet, which pays them much better than fallow, wheat, or oats, which is in so many parts of France the common system; yet the people are all poor, and have in no respect the hearty warm looks of the peasantry in England; and, what is the mischief of the small culture, the farmers (*metayers*) are as poor almost, and as miserable as their labourers.

To Papoul the country continues much the same; that town is on the canal of Languedoc. It would be useless to describe what is so well known in books, and the more, as we have in England several navigations, which, in magnitude and contrivance, much exceed it. If Lewis XIVth's design in making it was to join the ocean to the Mediterranean, in such a manner as to convey his men of war from one to the other, as is the common account, the execution was very bad; for it never had any appearance of being made capable of it.

The 4th, I arrived at Mirepoix, and, waiting on M. Reaumur, I was, as a man always is in France, well received. Upon my making enquiries into the husbandry of the neighbourhood, I was informed that
there

there was nothing near Mirepoix that was particularly deserving of notice ; but that there were, near the Pyrennees, some improvements carrying on by some peasants which I ought to see ; and M. Reaumur added, that he had a relation, a Curè, who lived at Acqs, very near the place, who he should visit very shortly, and if I would accompany him he would take care I should have all the information I desired. This was a scheme that suited me perfectly well ; and, upon learning that he would set off in two days, I readily agreed to it. There was another benefit also ; my man, though remarkably skilful in the patois of every part of France, was at a loss here sometimes to understand the peasants, which made me not able to minute half the intelligence I should otherwise ; but M. Reaumur removed this : he first, however, gave me an account of the management of the farmers around Mirepoix.

Their lands are very variously managed ; some are in the great culture, others in the small ; but the better conduct is always found in the former ; yet are the leases very

short, seldom or never exceeding seven years. The open fields are thrown into extremely different modes, such as, 1. Fallow, 2. Wheat, 3. Millet. 1. Maiz, 2. Barley, 3. Clover, 4. Wheat, 5. Millet; also, 1. Fallow, 2. Rye, 3. Barley, and others. Wheat yields from two quarters to three; barley two and an half; rye the same; millet not so much as of wheat; and in the barley year, harvest being very early, they have a full crop of clover in the same year, after the barley is reaped; and some farmers sow clover, with this view, among all sorts of grain, and seldom fail of a crop of hay as well as of corn the same year on the land,---never, if they have the command of water. Many other farmers, who adhere to a nominal course of, 1. Fallow, 2. Wheat, throw in a crop of maiz in the year of fallow; but it is reckoned very bad management, as exhausting the ground too much. At other times, which they think a very good way, they sow it thick, and mow it green for hay, of which it makes excellent; and, from an acre well dunged, they will yield five loads of hay, and

and pay the farmer thereby better than if under wheat, if the price is low. The common culture of maiz is as follows :

They plough the land at Michaelmas, and again in March, chusing a dry soil, and, if sandy, the better; but on wet and clayey grounds it will not thrive. In April they spread dung upon the grounds, and pretty plentifully, sometimes to the amount of thirty stones per acre. This work I saw many peasants about as I passed through the country; the end of the month the dung is covered by another ploughing; in this ploughing they are careful to leave, at regular distances, a furrow open for planting the maiz, which is done by dibbling at the bottom of those furrows, by a man, and a child follows with a basket of seed, dropping two or three in each hole. The furrows are usually two feet from each other, and the holes in them the same distance; so that the plants come up in the quincunx form. The reason of sowing more than one seed in a hole, is for fear of miscarriages, which are often met with, even where three seeds are dropt; but when the plants come up, they draw out all above one that have

X 4

grown.

grown : the middle of June they hand-hoe the whole ground very carefully. By the description they give of this operation, in killing all weeds, and loosening every part of the land, drawing down some earth to every plant, it would in England be a very expensive work, perhaps a dozen or fifteen shillings an acre ; but here they perform it for about 2s. and sometimes even for 1s. 4d. About the end of July another hand-hoeing is given, which draws down more earth, so as to fill the furrow up, earing the plants at the same time. About the middle of August they have a strange custom of stripping the leaves off every plant, and the blighted ears at the same time : both are given to cattle of all sorts, who thrive remarkably on them. The practice is certainly injudicious, and the value of them for cattle at the dry season of the year, when grass is very scarce, is the reason they do it ; at least this must probably have been the original reason, and the want of the leaves for food has continued the practice. The end of September the corn is fit for harvesting ; the mode of doing it is neither by reaping nor mowing, but women gather the ears

ears off into baskets, which are emptied from space to space on heaps in the field; from whence they are carried home in carts, and spread thin for drying: when dry they either thresh the grain out of the ears, or rub it out by hand, and lay it up in granaries, where, if it has been well dried, it will keep as long as wheat. Respecting the produce per acre, it varies principally, according to the dunging that has been given to the field. If that was plentiful, the crop will be about five quarters an acre; six have been gained, but common crops seldom exceed four quarters. But this is a small produce for maiz, which I have been informed produces much greater crops in America, which may be attributed partly to the climate being more agreeable to it, and partly from the mistaken custom of stripping the stalks of their leaves. The grain is used for mixing with wheat, in order to make bread of, which is very good and nutritive: for fattening hogs, it exceeds every thing else, and is equally good for poultry. The stubble, which was left in the field, is taken up by hand, and carted, like hay, to a stack, and used in Winter; cattle are then very fond
of

of it; and after this the field is ploughed before Winter. A common price of maiz is 2s. to 2s. 6d. per bushel, sometimes so low as 1s. 8d. and even 1s. 6d.; yet it is reckoned very profitable; which arises much from the value of the leaves and straw, which prove very useful for cattle. But many of their farmers think it more profitable for hay, mown when come pretty nearly to its full growth, and made in the common manner. The quantity from an acre exceeds that of any other plant that can be applied to this purpose at one cutting; for four loads of hay have been often gained from that quantity of land, which is, even in this cheap country, worth 4l. and as the expences run very low, the nett profit exceeds that from wheat or any sort of corn.

Millet, another crop very common in all these parts of France, is not so profitable as maiz: it requires the same light sandy soil, and equal dunging: they also sow it in the same manner, in furrows, the latter end of May; another sort is sown the end of June; but it makes no difference, except in harvest time, the latter sown not being ripe till a month after the other. The motive for sowing

ing late is seldom any other than the land being cropped with something else till that time; and this circumstance they esteem a very valuable one, as by that means they are sometimes able to get two crops in a year upon the same land. The panicles are gathered much in the same manner as with maiz, and carried home for drying, like that crop, after which it is threshed. One circumstance of difficulty is the drying of it; if not dried to an extraordinary degree, it will not keep at all. It is reckoned a great impoverisher of the earth.

Watering meadows, and all low tracts that are able, is much practised; and they find that the utmost expence of manuring is not equal to watering, when it is practised with tolerable judgment. They are of course extremely anxious to water as much land as they possibly can; they have no crops scarcely but what are improved by it, if there is time for their drying sufficiently before ploughing.

Lucern is highly valued, and with great reason; for they reckon that an acre mown, and given green to cattle in stables, will support five oxen through the Summer, which
is

316 TRAVELS THROUGH

is a very great thing, and which enables them to manure their lands very highly; for without keeping great stocks of cattle, it would not be possible they should spread near so much on their fields as they commonly do, for their numerous crops, besides vines, if it was not for the number of cattle they keep.

The 6th, we set out together for Acqs, the distance twenty miles, arriving there in the afternoon. As we rode along, M. Reaumur was very obliging in explaining to me every thing about which I made enquiries. There are many vineyards, mulberry-grounds, and olive-gardens; and in the corn fields they cultivate much maiz. A farmer, we met in the way, explained the advantage of their management very sensibly, and M. Reaumer took it down, correcting it from his own knowledge, and giving me the result. The lands were the property of the farmer, and his account of his method was as follows:

1. The

FRANCE. 317

1. The Land planted with MAIZ.

	l.	s.	d.
Expences of tillage	0	6	4
Seed	0	2	0
Planting	0	3	6
Dairy and dunging	1	5	0
Hand-hoeing twice	0	3	4
Expences of the harvest	0	5	9
Drying and threshing	0	2	4
	2	8	3

2. WHEAT.

	l.	s.	d.
Tillage	0	3	2
Seed, sowing, harrowing, &c.	0	7	0
Weeding	0	0	8
Harvest	0	2	6
Threshing	0	3	0
Other expences	0	4	6
	1	0	10

3. BUCK-

318 TRAVELS THROUGH
3. BUCK-WHEAT and CLOVER.

	l.	s.	d.
Tillage	0	3	2
Seed, sowing, and harrowing	0	5	0
Harvest	0	1	0
Threshing	0	2	3
Clover seed	0	3	2
Mowing and harvesting	0	2	6
	0	17	1

4. CLOVER.

	l.	s.	d.
Mowing and harvesting 3 times	0	8	0

5. WHEAT.

	l.	s.	d.
Tillage	0	1	7
Seed, &c.	0	7	0
Weeding	0	0	8
Harvest	0	2	6
Threshing	0	3	9
Other expences	0	4	6
	1	0	0
Expences			

	l.	s.	d.
Expences of Maiz	2	8	3
Wheat	1	0	10
Buck-wheat and			
Clover	0	17	1
Clover	0	8	0
Wheat	1	0	0
	5	14	2

P R O D U C E.

	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Maiz produce 4 quarters, at 2s. 3d. per bushel	3	12	0			
Value of the straw and food	0	15	0			
				4	7	0
Wheat, 2 quarters, at 1l. 4s.				2	8	0
Buck-wheat, 3 quarters, at 12s.	1	16	0			
Clover hay, 1½ load, at 20s.	1	10	0			
				3	6	0
Carried forward				10	1	0

320 TRAVELS THROUGH

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	10	1	6
Clover, 5 loads at 20s.	5	0	0
Wheat, 2½ quarters, at 1l. 4s.	3	0	0
	18	1	0
These exclusive of tythe.			
Expences	5	13	6
	12	7	6
The rent of the land, if hired,			
would be	3	15	0
	8	12	6
He pays, taille and capitation	5	19	0
Profit to the farmer	2	13	6

This, I think, is a very curious paper, as it shews, in several respects, the state of the husbandry in this part of France very strongly. First, the soil is very fine and fertile; for the crops are all good, and the advantage of reaping a crop of clover, and one of buck-wheat the same year, is such as is not to be had in northern climates. The produce

produce is such, with very indifferent management in several respects, that it gives us the highest ideas of what might be gained in this fertile kingdom, if agriculture was properly encouraged. For this land, in this fine climate, and yielding such crops, no greater rent is reckoned than 15s. an acre, which is owing certainly to the load of taxes which is laid on them: 5l. 19s. taxes to 3l. 15s. rent is too great a proportion infinitely, and such as no husbandman or landlord can support, and cultivate their land well at the same time. Nature, it is certain, here does the work, and not the farmer, who is too much oppressed to be spirited in any exertions; for the farmer, out of a produce of 18l. 1s. to make a profit only of 2l. 13s. 6d. which shews how severe the Government is upon husbandry, and while this is the case, the kingdom can never be truly flourishing.

It will be right here to draw a comparison between the two kingdoms in this respect. In England, the above account, supposing the expenditure no greater, the account would stand thus:

322 TRAVELS THROUGH

	l.	s.	d.
Produce	18	1	0
Expences	5	13	6

Remainder	12	7	6
Rent	3	15	0
	8	12	6

Window-duty, sup- pose	l.	s.	d.
	0	1	6
Poor's rates	0	4	6
		0	6
Farmer's profit	8	6	6

I do not alter the rent, which would be higher in England, because the prices of the produce would more than answer that, and the difference of labour too. Thus, upon the footing of this husbandry, the English farmer, from the single alteration in taxes, would make 8l. 6s. 6d. where the French one would make only 2l. 13s. 6d.

England

FRANCE.

323

	l.	s.	d.
England	8	6	6
France	2	13	6
Difference	5	13	0

If we suppose, which is the case with all good farmers that have long leases, that they live upon a small part of their profit, and lay out the rest of it in improvements of their farm, this difference will be found yet greater.

	l.	s.	d.
French farmer	2	13	6
Suppose he lives upon five 5s. an acre, it makes, in the five years	1	5	0
He then, in five years, has to expend upon his land	1	8	6

But this, we must suppose, he lays up; for no man will expend such a portion of his profit in a country so heavily taxed, and where seven years are a long lease. The French farmer, therefore, lays up 1l. 8s. 6d. in five years from every acre.

	l.	s.	d.
English farmer	3	6	6
Suppose he lives upon 9s. an acre,			
it makes	2	5	0

He then, in five years, has to expend upon his land for every acre

6	1	6

It is, therefore, extremely evident, that the English farmer gains, besides his 8l. 6s. 6d. a compound interest on the fifth of 6l. 6d. and this interest will probably amount to 40 or 50 per cent. as the profit on it is not to be reckoned by that of the gross of his farm, since there are no *general* expences on additional one of manure : the crop would be gained without the manure at as high an expence, in all other respects, as if ever so much was spread on the land.

The same farmer, who gave us the above account, did not seem to be so much struck with the heaviness of his taille and capitacion, as with a want of money, for, being a better farmer, even under that weight. But the payment of the tax had become as habitual

habitual as his servants' wages, and he never dreamt what an addition of that he wanted he would have, if those taxes were abolished.

Arriving, in the evening, at Acqs, M. Reaumur introduced me to his relation, a very obliging old man, who, upon learning the object of my enquiries, expressed himself very happy that he could gratify me. He knew the husbandry of his parish, as well as any farmer in it. We enquired about some improvements of an estate in the Pyrennees, near Acqs, of some peasants. He told us it was not quite so near as we imagined, being thirteen miles from thence, but that he would shew us the way at any time. We fixed upon the next day; and, in the mean time, the old Curè gave me an account of husbandry around Acqs.

He complained much of the climate; said that the south wind, which, a little more north, was so mild and fine, if it took a little turn to the west, came from the snow on the mountains, and quite changed the climate to them who were so near; that they felt this in not being able to have olives; that even their mulberries

sometimes suffered, and they could get no wine that was remarkable for flavour. We are also, said he, late in our Spring, owing to this cause, and feel other inconveniences, which those who are not so near to such a ridge of hills as the Pyrennees. It is for this reason we confine ourselves to common husbandry, and do not offer to make those improvements, which, perhaps, we otherwise should. Being so near the vast tracts of heath that spread around them, upon which great numbers of sheep are fed, by farmers who have no other husbandry than that of sheep, we adopt our management with a view to those neighbours. They have plenty of food in Summer, but none in Winter, and are therefore obliged to hire food of us who are near them; and as their quantity of sheep, and the necessity of Winter food makes it answer to them to give us good prices, we find no branch to pay us better than supplying them. Upon this account we take care, in all our methods of planting our ground, to have crops enough of turneps, clover, lucern, and such plants as answer our great end. Some of our farmers keep large flocks themselves upon the mountains,

tains, which in Winter they bring into the vale.

Great tracks of our lands are inclosed, for every man to sow what he pleases; and the proprietors of several parishes in this neighbourhood have lately come to a mutual agreement to divide their property, and inclose it, which they find to be a great advantage to all their estates. In the inclosures, where every man does as he likes, common modes of culture are to sow (1) barley early in the Spring, which is time enough to plough the ground for turneps, of which we get very fine crops; these are let out for sheep, who eat them on the land; and in February or March following sow (2) wheat, and among it clover, which, after the wheat harvest, yields much food, and is fed with sheep all Winter. The following year (3) it is mown twice for hay, and fed again with sheep the following Winter. In the successive Spring (4) it is ploughed up, and sown with maiz early, which is mown for hay time enough to get another crop of turneps, which are fed with sheep. After these turneps (5) barley is sown with clover, which is fed after harvest.

vest. And in the following Summer (6) mown twice for hay. Here, therefore, is their management for six years:

1. Barley and turneps
2. Wheat and clover
3. Clover
4. Maiz and turneps
5. Barley and clover.

So that, out of five years, there are four of them that yield two crops, which appears a very great advantage, and one which might be productive of uncommon profit. The value of these crops they calculate as follows, tythe deducted:

	l.	s.	d.
1. Barley, 3 quarters an acre,			
at 12s. a quarter	1	16	0
Turneps fed on the land	0	15	0
2. Wheat, 2½ quarters an acre,			
at 24s.	2	8	0
Clover fed on the land	0	8	0
3. Clover mown twice, 1. s. d.			
4 loads, at 20s.	4	0	0
Fed afterwards	0	7	0
	4	7	0
Carried forward	9	14	0

FRANCE.

329

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	9	14	0
4. Maiz, 3 loads of hay, at 20s.	3	0	0
Turneps fed on the land	0	15	0
5. Barley, 3 quarters an acre, at 12s.	1	16	0
Clover fed on the land	0	8	0
	15	13	0
Or, per year	3	2	7

From this produce of above 3l. an acre, they calculate that the farmer makes a nett profit, for the support of himself and his family, of 5s. and that the King receives in taxes more than double of what the landlord does for rent.

The product of the soil in this climate is surprisngly great, if valued according to the rates of England. Since I returned from these travels, I got a friend at London to write down what these crops would, at the same time, have sold for in England, which was as follows :

Barley,

330 TRAVELS THROUGH

	l.	s.	d.
Barley, 3 quarters, at 30s.	4	10	0
Turneps fed	1	10	0
Wheat, 2½ quarters, at 50s.	6	5	0
Clover fed	0	10	0
Clover, 4 loads, at 3l.	12	0	0
After food	0	10	0
Maiz hay, 3 loads at 3l.	9	0	0
Turneps	1	10	0
Barley, 3 quarters	4	10	0
Clover	0	10	0
	40	15	0
Or, per year	8	3	0
In France	3	2	7
Dearer in England	5	0	5

This shews that climate does wonders; for we may be certain it is not the exertions of such poor oppressed farmers that can do this.

But what are we to think, in the light we are now viewing this object, of the difference of the two governments?

Produce

FRANCE.

331

	l.	s.	d.
Produce per ann.	3	2	7
Of which the farmer has	0	5	0
Remains for the King and land- lord	2	17	7
Of this the King takes	1	18	4
Remains for the landlord	0	19	3

What a monstrous system of oppression is it for the King to take double what the landlord does, and where both take 2l. 17s. 7d. for the farmer to have but 5s. In England it would be,

	l.	s.	d.
Produce	8	3	9
Land would take for rent	1	9	0
The King, in land-tax and win- dow duty, not	0	4	0
The poor would have in rates about	0	2	6
Remains for the tenant	6	8	3

And

And if goodness of soil made up for this fine climate, and the landlord had 30s. an acre, still the contribution to the King would be but 6s. and the tenant would have 6l. 5s. What an amazing difference is here for all the class of landlords and tenants! If the farmer in France is proprietor of his own farm, he gets, in 3l. 2s. 7d. only 1l. 4s. 3d. which is not a third of it. In England, the same person, out of 8l. 3s. 9d. would get 7l. 17s. which is eight parts out of nine. What an amazing encouragement is this for the prosecution of husbandry, and improvements of all sorts;---what wealth may be expended in the continual increase of fertility, where the tenant is so rich,---how little can be spared in France where he is so poor! I have heard many persons in England speak in the most violent manner against the licentiousness of Liberty in England; but what comparison can there be between the excess of Liberty in one country, and that of Slavery in the other! Did but such persons consider well the inordinacy of arbitrary sway in France, as it falls upon the agriculture and estates of that kingdom, they would rather be pleased with the riots
of

of our mobs, which are slight evils, attending a most superior excellency, than think of abandoning the good, because attended by so small an ill.

There are some small farms that are entirely taken up with raising Winter-food, either to let to sheep-farmers on the mountains, or else to feed sheep belonging to the same person who keeps them in Summer there. When this is the system, they plant their lands in the following manner: (1.) They sow maiz for hay, which they mow time enough for turneps: these turneps are fed time enough to sow (2.) rye, which is fed in the Spring, and ploughed up for maiz, among which clover being sown, after the maiz is mown for hay, a crop of clover hay is got, and food for all Winter: (3.) In the Spring it is ploughed up for maiz, and when the hay of that is got, turneps are sown, among which also clover is sown, which in Winter after the turneps are eaten, is fed; and in the following year (4.) the clover is mown once for hay, and got time enough to sow millet for hay. By this management, which

which is reckoned highly advantageous to a man, who keeps sheep in the mountains, the lands yield nothing but Winter food, and in such quantities, that he is able thereby to have great stocks of sheep, much greater than he could otherwise have. The hay is given them in racks, in small quantities at a time, by way of only baiting them; but not to let them eat as much as they please, because none of the sheep are fatted. These racks are set in the fields; they are feeding either of turneps or clover; neither of which crops are herdled out as they do in England; but the flock kept in one field, which is their standing pasture, but which is changed twice or thrice in a Winter; and out of this field they are drove into the turneps or clover, if of a proper growth, for about three hours in the middle of each day, and then are taken out and returned to the common pasture. By this management they make the food go very far, and consequently are able to keep greater flocks: they are never folded, except of nights, and then, from their management, it seems rather to be done with a view to secure the sheep

sheep and lambs from wolves and foxes, which are very numerous and fierce, than for manuring the land.

The 8th, we set out together for Rovere in the Mountains, where the peasants I had heard of were carrying on their improvements. Although we were on our horses by seven in the morning, yet, from the mountainousness of the road, we did not get there till two o'clock; the last nine miles of the road were over hills, and the last four over one mountain, and about half-way the descent on the other side, we came to a cluster of houses, which we found was the hamlet of Rovere, and the place to which we were going. We were received by a peasant of about forty years of age, who having delivered our horses to a labourer for the stables, conducted us into his house, which was a large one, that appeared to be built at different times, having many additions to it. Upon expressing a desire to see his improvements, he walked with us out of the house, and, descending towards the south, we entered at once into some grass inclosures, which were surrounded by hedges thick and bushy. Upon M. Reaumur and
the

the Curè having explained my desire of being acquainted with the method and principles of the improvements, the farmer explained them; but asked M. Reaumur if I was acquainted with the circumstances of their trust? Upon being answered in the affirmative, he requested the Curè to give me an account of it, which he did in the following manner:

“ I designed, Sir, to have let you have viewed the improvements before you had been acquainted with the original of them; but as the farmer desires to have you first acquainted with them, I must inform you, that, about five and twenty years ago, the Sieur de L'Eon, a very wealthy merchant at Bayonne, having retired to an estate near Tarascon, and becoming fond of agriculture, when he died, surprised the world very much by the singularity of his will. He left 10,500*l.* to be placed at interest on mortgage, till an estate, within one hundred miles of Tarascon, could be purchased; and the interest of the money before the purchase, and the rent of the estate after it, he ordered to be applied to the cultivation, in an experimental manner, of a large tract of mountain he had near
Rovere,

Rovere, and which tract he also left to the same use as the money. He appointed trustees, who are annually to elect farmers for the management of the experiments, giving a preference to such as were in possession of the business, in case they were found deserving. The idea of the will was taken up with great fervour by the trustees, and the whole province appeared, by every demonstration that could be expressed in public conversation, to interest themselves in the execution of the will. The trustees chose three peasants, who were to have the execution of the will, and erected additional buildings to the old farm-house, for the accommodation of the peasants and their families; and they were accordingly entered in their office, when the trustees, in face of many of the principal nobility and gentry of the neighbouring provinces, explained the nature of their trust: they informed them, that the great design of it was to make large experiments on bringing the vast tracts of mountainous wastes in the Pyrennees into profitable culture; that, as no trials of that sort had ever been done, except in vallies, they were to try every sort of plant of which they

had any knowledge, in every mode of culture that had any probability of succeeding, whether it was with a view of making corn fields, grasses, natural and artificial, vines, mulberries, hemp, flax, and, in a word, any other plant they thought of; that they were to receive regular payments every half-year, which they were to expend with this view, and that an allowance would be annually paid them for their trouble, proportioned to the industry and attention with which they executed the trust; that they were to give in annually a table of their expences, of whatever kind, and shew their fields and improvements of whatever kind to the trustees, whenever any of them attended, adding such other particulars and limitations as the trustees had agreed upon.

“ Three peasants, with their families, were fixed, upon these terms, in the lands in question: their first work was to add to the old house sufficient to make it contain their families; they then inclosed four or five fields, of a small compass adjoining, with the common thorn of the country; but the coldness of the situation was such, that all failed: upon which they tried elm, beech,

béech, horn-beam, holly, and all the race of the pines. Of these the horn-beam succeeded much the best; making a thick and strong hedge, which flourished so well, as soon to become impenetrable to man or beast; of the fir hedges, none answered so well as the silver fir, which grew up so close to one another, and flourished so well, that they formed rather a living wall than a common fence. After inclosing these fields, they examined the soil: it was all the gentle slope of a mountain, a black peat earth of very different depths, in some places very wet and boggy from springs, and in others dry and stony; they dug drains to lay the wet parts dry, before they attempted any cultivation, and then they employed men in the peculiar husbandry of paring off all the surface with spades made for that purpose, and drying the turfs, in order for burning them to ashes, which is easily performed in dry weather: upon this calcination of the surface, the ashes are spread equally, and ploughed in; but they, upon another part of the field, in pursuance of the intention of their founder, tried the method of ploughing up the waste, without

the paring and burning. This operation being done and over, in the end of May they ploughed, and sowed maiz; but the effect did not answer their expectation: upon this they tried, in the next place, rye, oats, and millet; of these the oats only succeeded, and they yielded but a poor crop. They next tried turneps, potatoes, carrots, parsnips, cabbages, and other plants: of these the cabbages only succeeded; but they produced so large a crop, that they were encouraged to go on, and, in their following improvements, planted cabbages: but there was a very great difference between those upon the plain ploughing, and those after paring and burning; the latter were so superior, that the farmers determined to multiply their experiments on that mode. The cabbages they had planted came to a large size, and yielded in weight per acre a much larger produce than any turneps in the vale country, to which the mountain-sheep were usually driven; they had a small flock, which had usually belonged to the farm they were now improving, and a part of these were marked and drawn from the rest, in order to see the effect of the cabbages

bages on them, and to compare them with an equal number taken at the same time, and sent in the usual manner to turneps, which were hired in the vale for them: this experiment being esteemed a very important one, they gave great attention to it. The result was, that ten acres of cabbages fed four hundred sheep from the first day of December to the last day of February; four hundred sent into the vale during that time to turneps, eat twenty acres, and came home in inferior order to those which had staid on cabbages. This trial gave the cabbages more than the value of two acres of vale turneps, or 30s. besides the many advantages of being at home.

“ The next season fresh pieces of land were inclosed, drained, pared, and the surface burnt, as before; and being ploughed, were thrown into divisions, part for cabbages, part for turneps, part for potatoes, and part for carrots; other divisions were also sown with rye, buck-wheat, millet, maiz, and oats. The result was different from the last year's improvement; the cabbages succeeded well, as before; but the turneps and potatoes were also excellent

crops; the oats indifferent, and all the rest failed. The cabbages, turneps, and potatoes, were now compared accurately at home, each occupied an inclosure by itself, and the object was to see what would be the result in feeding sheep at home, instead of sending them into the vale.

The cabbages yielded, at the	l.	s.	d.
standing rate of payment, per			
acre	1	8	6
The turneps	0	18	0
The potatoes	2	3	0

“ The sheep that fed upon the cabbages seemed rather to be in better order than those from turneps, and those from potatoes as good as from cabbages. One observation they made, which they thought deserved being attended to: it was the case of a sow and pigs that had strayed from the stables, and having access to the three fields, fixed to the potatoes, and there supported herself and pigs in such a manner, that the peasants determined to try potatoes for hogs entirely.

The

They farther discovered, that lands which had been pared and burnt, and yielded cabbages and turneps, would, in the year following, do well for several crops which would not succeed when sowed immediately on the paring and burning, particularly rye and oats; the former of which yielded two quarters and an half an acre, the latter three; crops which are reckoned by no means bad ones in the vales that have been long cultivated.

“ They continued the same husbandry the year following: tried cabbages, turneps, potatoes, and carrots upon the paring and burning; the carrots succeeded better than before; the other plants took well, which yielded better crops than had been received yet from them:

The cabbages paid, in sheep-	l.	s.	d.
feeding	1	10	0
The turneps	0	18	9
The potatoes	2	5	0
The carrots	0	11	6

“ This was in the usual method of feeding in the field; but the trustees having vi-

sited the farm, and expressed a desire of having other experiments made on feeding these plants in pennis, well inclosed and littered, with the spontaneous growth of heath, fern, &c. that grows on the mountains; they were accordingly done, and the result in feeding sheep thus, gave

	l.	s.	d.
The cabbages	1	17	6
The turneps	1	5	0
The potatoes	2	19	0
The carrots	0	16	0

“ The peasants were exceedingly rejoiced at trying this experiment; the difference in the above sums, when the sheep were fed in pennis and in the fields, was the least part of it. They were in much better order than when fed in the field, the expence of the shepherd's setting up with the fold, with guns and dogs, were saved, and the flock not only secure, but warm, and in fine order: then there was the object, which they found no inconsiderable one, of a dung-hill, made with no other trouble than that of procuring the litter, which was
not

not much labour. The result being so uniformly advantageous, beyond what came from feeding in the field, determined them to continue the mode, which they did the years following, with as great success as before.

“ Hogs now became an object with them of considerable importance: they had a swine-herd to conduct their herd, which, however, was not very numerous, on the waste every day, in the manner of sheep, and in Summer kept from home a considerable time, feeding as they moved. This was an experiment, to see how far hogs would bear the same management as sheep; it answered pretty well, yet they conceived that they wanted some other assistance than what they found on the waste every day. But nothing could exceed the benefit received from this method in Winter, when, on coming home at night, they were baited with potatoes, in a penn, like the sheep; they found very clearly, that, in this way, an acre of potatoes paid £. 4 0 0 whereas, with sheep, it only

paid	2 19 0
Superiorty	<u>1 1 0</u>

“ And they had little doubt of making them answer yet better, by improving their Summer practice, when they had got food for them in that season to bait with in the same manner as with potatoes in the Winter.

“ This they soon accomplished by a very unexpected means: trying the effect of different manures on the light black earth, that covers so great a part of these mountains, and in which all the dungs were found to be equal. They tried, among other things, lime, the rocks of lime-stone being spread all over the mountains at different places. This they laid on for oats, rye, and buck-wheat, after cabbages and potatoes, and it did good to all; but the great effect by which it was marked, was the bringing up a vast produce of Flander's trefoil, which succeeded those crops. The peasants were astonished at this; but finding that it lasted after the corn was carried off the land, they fed it with both sheep and hogs, baiting them on it in the manner used with clover in the vale. The sheep did exceedingly well on it, and the swine of all sorts perfectly fattened on it. Thus was discovered
at

at once, without expence, a method of converting any of their arable lands to excellent meadow, which would yield that assistance in Summer which they most of all wanted, and which before they could only get in Winter.

“ The year following the trefoil stood, and was as fine as ever; they, therefore, erected lime-kilns, procured wood, and burnt large quantities of lime, which they spread over all their improved lands, with a never-failing success of doing great benefit to the crops that followed it, and, in succession, of bringing up the trefoil; which gave them at once a good tract of very excellent meadows, one of which they manured with all the dung they could raise from their stables and pens, and procured a fine crop of hay for a hilly country, of above a load and half an acre. The hint thus taken, they came at once into a regular system of management, which was to be arranged in the following manner :

Inclose

Drain.

Pare and burn.

1. Cabbages or potatoes, chiefly the latter.
2. Potatoes

348 TRAVELS THROUGH

2. Potatoes again, or cabbages, limed.
3. Oats.
4. Oats, well limed.
5. And, in succession, trefoil.

“ And when the trefoil is gained, they keep it as a pasture for either feeding or mowing. Thus they have, every year, plenty of potatoes or cabbages, according to the soil; also oat-straw for their asses and oxen, and trefoil in Summer, and trefoil hay in the Winter for all sorts of cattle; a system which they have found fully to answer every purpose. Their sheep they have not increased; but the stock of swine is very much increased, from their having found them so much more profitable. The calculation of the value of a sheep, in annual profit, on the mountains, is

	s.	d.
Wool	1	0
Lamb	2	6
	3	6

“ Some-

“ Sometimes it is

	s.	d.
Wool	0	10
Lamb	2	3
Fold in the vale	0	6
	3	7

“ But where ten of these sheep are maintained, they can keep a sow and all the pigs she breeds, which will pay them as follows :

	l.	s.	d.
On an average, she has two broods in a year of pigs, and each brood will be eight ; sixteen in all. Of these five will be fold for	1	5	0
Four will be fold for	0	18	0
Four for	0	13	0
Three for	0	9	0
	3	5	0
Whereas ten sheep pay only	1	15	10
Superiority	1	9	2
	With		

With the advantage of much more dung being made in the penn, and of a better fort.

“ All these particulars of their management we thought very valuable, and were sorry to find, from the accounts given by the peasants, that the trustees had lately been urging them to try experiments in M. du Hamel’s husbandry, of drilling and horse-hoeing wheat. They had very sensibly remonstrated against this; shewing, that the improvement of the mountains could not possibly depend upon any thing but cattle; that there were no roads in very numerous tracts of them, through which corn, when raised, could be moved; whereas cattle every where carried themselves to market, through the worst roads in the world; that they had no soil proper for wheat, and, if the soil was found, the climate was not such as would admit the culture; upon which accounts they begged permission to go on in the way they had begun, which promised all possible success.

“ We thought the peasants perfectly reasonable in their remonstrance, but what effect

effect it will have, I know not."----I took my leave of M. Reaumur and the Curè here, and borrowed a peasant to conduct me through the mountains into Spain.

END OF TRAVELS THROUGH FRANCE.

Travels through Spain.

Vol. IV.

A a

Travels through Spain.

Vol. IV. A 2

C H A P. IX.

*Catalonia—Watered Meadows—Fertility—
Surprising Cheapness of Living—Barcelona
—High Degree of Cultivation—Vineyards
—Olives—Tortosa—Beautiful Country—
Quick Succession of Crops—State of Castile
—Valencia—Management of Lands—
Alicante—General Observations.*

THE 10th, I arrived at Urgel, in Catalonia, having changed my mind, and laid aside the plan of passing into Spain by Perpignan. The first part of the journey was mountainous, but the latter part of it was through some rich and fertile tracts of watered grounds. Near Urgel the country is exceedingly populous and well cultivated. It is remarkable, that the patois of the Pyrennees, and the Spanish of this part of Catalonia are so alike, that my French interpreter found no difficulty in understanding every peasant we conversed with. All

the rich lands I enquired about belongs to monasteries, who let them out to farmers at a very moderate rent, which is paid in kind: the meadows are mown four times a year, and yield at the four mowings six loads of hay an acre, which six loads are worth 6*l*. The system of the open field culture is here quite different from what it is in France, where open fields must be managed as agreed upon by a great variety of farmers, and one man, in objecting to an improvement, may prevent it for many others. Here, on the contrary, though uninclosed, every man cultivates his spot as he pleases, his neighbour having no right to turn cattle into the lands, till every one has got his crop in barn, whatever sort it may be. This is a very great superiority for the Spanish farmer, and accordingly he makes use of it with much industry; nor has any thing surprised me more than the mistaken idea I had received of Spanish laziness: nothing so far from the truth. Here is, every where, an uncommon appearance of industry in all the branches of agriculture. They cultivate wheat, barley, rye, buck-wheat, millet, maize, and a variety

riety of other plants; mulberry plantations are very common, and vineyards numerous. Wheat here yields about three quarters an acre; barley, four quarters; buck-wheat, five; rye, three; and maiz, from four to five. Turneps are very much cultivated for the purpose, as in France, of feeding the sheep that are kept upon the mountains, and an acre sells usually for about six and twenty shillings. Clover is very much sown, the seed being brought from France; they do not venture it, but for what reason I could not discover, on any lands that cannot be watered. They let the water upon the young clover the moment the harvest of the corn with which it was sown is over. This watering brings forward the crop greatly, so that they have a full mowing crop by the end of August, which seldom yields less than two loads an acre: after this they let in the water again the beginning of September, which brings a fine produce of rich and luxuriant feed for all sorts of cattle, which lasts till Christmas. Thus they get three crops on the same land, between March and Christmas: first, they have three or four quarters of barley; then

they have two loads of clover hay, and after that they have as much food as is worth ten or twelve shillings. Such are the wonderful effects of water in an hot climate.

The 11th, I got to Pous, part of the way through a hilly country; but on the river, through a tract of very fine meadows, all watered, and producing vast crops of hay, at four or five mowings, which they generally admit of, some have been known to produce six loads an acre, besides two good feedings. Lucern is a common crop; on dry lands they mow it generally every three weeks from May to October, and get three quarters of a load of hay an acre; but the more common use of it is for feeding cattle with it green; in which use of it they mow one day what will be wanting the next, and laying it of a heap, sprinkle it with salt water. This they think renders it the more wholesome to cattle, and it is certain they like it the better for being salted. One farmer we met with near Oliana had a large field of it, which contained near twenty acres: he had not cattle enough of his own for the consumption of so much, but let his neighbours send their cattle to his pens, in which

which he gives them lucern. He reckons, that any acre of his field would keep six common cows through the Summer; but the most profitable method of feeding it is with different sorts of cattle at the same time: accordingly he has constantly in his penn a dairy of above thirty cows of his own, as many more belonging to other people, between twenty and thirty young heifers and bulls, ten or a dozen mules, many asses, and near an hundred head of swine. I remarked, that so many cattle, penned all Summer through, must make a vast quantity of dung, and asked him what he did with it, he replied, the penn was changed. He had three divisions: in one, the cattle fed and were littered this year; in another the next; and in another the third; that the dung in them was never touched till two years after making, nor any addition of fresh made to it; for which reason the change of pennis was pursued: that, at the end of that time, it was sold to the cultivators of vineyards, and, when empty, the cattle brought back and fed in it as before, while that in the other pennis is keeping in the same manner. Every acre

of lucern pays him about 15s. nett money, in dung alone, and, dung and cattle included, about 5l. gross produce, which is a very considerable produce. They do not think any thing wants dung but vineyards here.

The 12th, I reached Cordona, through a well cultivated country, which abounds remarkably in all productions that could fill the pockets of the husbandmen; and all the ranks of the people seem far happier, and more at their ease, than in France. I wanted to be informed what the amount of the taxes were that they paid, but could not get any certain information; yet my interpreter seemed to comprehend their intelligence very well.

The 13th, I reached Manresa, in a beautiful country, all spread with vineyards and olive-grounds, intermixed with corn and mulberries, and in many places the corn was set in rows under the shade of the vines, which were supported by mulberry-trees; so that the ground might be said to yield three crops at once. But, besides this, they had large fields in corn only, which they never fallow, and which never fails of yielding

yielding two crops of something every year. Thus they will sow their land on such a plan as this :

1. Wheat sown at Michaelmas, and got in time enough to plough the land for
 2. Buck-wheat, which will be reaped in August, and the field directly ploughed and sown with
 3. Turneps, fed on the land, or carried off in the Winter, and then they will take
 4. Maiz for a crop, succeeded by
 5. Buck-wheat, among which
 6. Clover is sown, which they mow once the same year, and the year following it is mown, perhaps, four times. If only thrice, it is ploughed up time enough for a crop of
 7. Kidney beans. They have, therefore,
 - In the first year, three crops.
 - In the second year, three crops.
 - In the third year, two crops.
- And the value, in good land, they reckon as follows :

Wheat

362 TRAVELS THROUGH

Wheat	2	10	0	
Buck-wheat	1	10	0	
Turneps	0	15	0	
				4 15 0
Maiz	2	0	0	
Buck-wheat	1	10	0	
Clover	0	15	0	
				4 5 0
Clover	3	0	0	
Kidney beans	1	5	0	
				4 5 0
				13 5 0

And I have no doubt but such products as yield these sums, would in England sell for between 30l. and 40l.; for the general cheapness of every thing here is very astonishing, yet they told me that provisions here are much dearer than in Navarre or Castile. At Manresa there has for some time been an English Roman Catholic family, who have lived there for cheapness. I was at some pains to enquire the degree of

of cheapness that could induce any one to come here, rather than to the south of France; for there are many circumstances that must render the latter a more eligible retreat. I pretended to the inn-keeper that I wanted to fix at Manresa for some time, and should be glad to board in a reputable family, where I could have a good apartment to myself: he said he could recommend me to several persons, who, he was sure, would suit my purpose exactly. Saying this, he carried me to a private house, at a small distance from his inn; an exceeding good one, and such as in England would be inhabited by a person probably of a very good fortune. Here I might have had a large bed-chamber and a larger parlour, extremely well furnished, in the manner of the country, boarded at the table of the family, plentifully supplied, and allowed, when I chose it, to be served in my own apartment; the use of linen, and all necessities, and the same, with a room, for my servant; and also liberty to keep two horses in a meadow, which in hay-time were to be provided for elsewhere; all this for 31l. 10s. a year, which is a cheapness that
must

must astonish all who hear it, that have ever had experience what the same things in England would come to. It is an enquiry worthy the attention of people who make such objects their study, what are the causes and consequences of such cheapness. The extreme dearness of every thing in England must, to numerous ranks of people, be a most insupportable burthen, and such as they cannot even bear: it must drive them for refuge to countries where their small incomes will enable them to live more at their ease. Certainly, if we are to judge, from this circumstance of what I could have been boarded for at Manresa, how far a given sum would go in Catalonia, on comparison with England, there is reason to think, that, for 100l. a year there a man would live as well as for 500l. or 600l. a year in England; and I have been assured, that, in several parts of France, particularly in the south, out of the usual routes of the English, or other foreigners, that 100l. a year will go as far as 300l. in England, though you take the cheapest counties.

The 14th, I reached Barcelona, which is really a very fine place, admirably situated,
carryin g

carrying on a brisk and extensive commerce, and having all the appearance of wealth and industry. Nothing can be a stronger refutation of those who assert, that there is nothing but idleness in Spain, than the instance of this city, which in these respects has as great an appearance of activity as any in France.

The 15th, I reached Jarragonia, taking the inland road. All this tract of country, with the whole of that about Barcelona, is in as high cultivation as it well can be: the vales are all watered with the utmost attention; some of the lands being meadow, others lucern, and some arable, over which the water is thrown, as well as on the grafs. The rising grounds are mulberries, and the hills are under vines and olives, and between the rows of the olives they take generally two crops of corn or pulse every year. Wheat here, sown by itself, in the common manner, yields about three quarters an acre; barley as much, buck-wheat something more, and maiz four quarters. They have whole fields of carrots, potatoes, turneps, and cabbages, and those which made any appearance at
this

this season, carried a very fine one, and promised to be good crops. They carry these things to market, and use all the inferior parts of the produce for their hogs, and other cattle. Lands here are let on lease to farmers in the same manner as in England, and to all appearance much more effectually for the advantage of all parties, than they are in the parts of France under the great culture. Farms are generally small, and many lands are cultivated by the proprietors. It is not here the custom to herd so much in towns, as in France, which is a great advantage to the Spanish husbandry: the farm-houses are scattered about the country, and all this part of Catalonia is inclosed. The worst thing I know for the farmer here is the extreme cheapness of provisions; yet that is part made up to him by the lowness of the price of labour: for a man here, in Summer and Winter, without distinction of the season, not even in the vintage, or olive gathering, may be had constantly for 6d. a day; and at the distance of about an hundred miles from the coast their labour is only 4d. Their vineyards yield here a gross produce of about 15l. an acre,

acre, which bring in about 4l. to the proprietor; others produce, nett profit, not more than 4os. yet the quantity of wine is very great; but the lowness of the price renders the profit of the culture small. Olives have always corn under them, or roots, or some crop or other to make the ground pay the better. An acre, thus cultivated, if the trees are managed with judgment, for much depends on that, will produce 5l. or 6l. nett profit, to the proprietor; but this includes both oil and corn.

I arrived at Tortosa the 16th, at night, passing through a most delicious country: the hills are not very high, but rise in fine waving slopes, all covered with a variety of cultivation: corn fields, vineyards, mulberry plantations, and olive-gardens, intermixed in the most pleasing manner; and thickets of timber, rising spots, break the uniformity of every line and flat. The sea appears only in places between the hills, and the rivers every where wind through the vallies: the houses are scattered among all the scenery, and the whole country appears flourishing and populous. I never yet saw any thing comparable to this tract. In

all

all the parts of Europe where I have been (Italy excepted) there is nothing that equals it; nor are there many such lines of country even in Italy; since the richest and highly cultivated part of Italy is on a flat; which takes off almost all beauty in that single circumstance.

Concerning the husbandry of this beautiful country, I could not collect so many particulars as I wished; but some I gained are deserving attention. I was informed, that a farm of four hundred acres was a large one, and that the most common size was from sixty to one hundred and twenty; that the farmers usually would have a little of every thing. You find watered grounds, vineyards, olives, mulberries, corn, and turneps, cabbages, potatoes, carrots, pease, and beans, on almost every farm. They give a very sensible reason for this, which is, the employment of their servants and labourers, to have something for them to do in every season, which makes their business, upon the whole, much more profitable than it would otherwise be. This is a point that is not, by all accounts, sufficiently attended to in every country, and particularly in those

those parts of France where the lands are thrown into the division, whole farms through, of half arable and half wheat, in which method there can be but very little employment at all, and what there is can be only at certain seasons, by which means the poor have the mischief of being idle through much of their time, which is ever attended with ill consequences. The Spaniards through this province, even to the lowest ranks, appear to be very comfortable in their circumstances, and not much to feel oppression of government; yet there are many very heavy excises upon the necessities of life.

From Tortosa I took the road to Teruel, getting, the first night, as far as Mas de Coll, in Valencia: there was no inn, so had recourse to the civility of a farmer, which I was glad to find much greater and more obliging than that of any of the inn-keepers I had met with out of great towns; all of them are civil enough when they have a tolerable larder, so as not probably to be asked for any thing which they cannot produce: but, as generally is the case, when they are very badly provided, they do not

care to have any conversation with their guests, which is attributed merely to pride, but is in fact cunning. The farmer I met with at Mas de Coll, of whom I requested a lodging, promising him, as I had always done to others, to satisfy him for the trouble I should give, was a considerable one for this country. He had above three hundred acres, which he hired by lease of a neighbouring gentleman: the whole was well inclosed. He told me he had a tract of flat land, part arable, part meadow, and a small part of it lucern, all which he watered regularly. Upon my enquiring of him concerning that husbandry, he assured me, that the utmost exertions of good management, in respect of manuring, would not near equal the command of water, which they esteemed equally good for meadow, and all sorts of arable crops; that they watered their meadows in November or December, and fed them in February: watered again as soon as the cattle are taken out, and mown the beginning of May; then watered again, and mown the middle of June; watered as soon as cleared, and mown the beginning of August; thus, watered again, and
mown

mown the end of September or beginning of October. These four mowings are nearly equal in goodness, for they do not cut till the grass is full grown: the four crops amount to eight loads of hay an acre, which is an amazing produce; yet the value does not exceed 6l. which must be owing to the quantity of these watered grounds, and also to the cheapness of all the products of the earth.

The management of arable land that is watered varies from this of grass: before the land is ploughed the last time for wheat, the water is let in for a short time, and, when drawn off, it is left to dry; as soon as it is sufficiently so to go on with ploughs, they plough and sow; and in the Spring after the hot weather is commenced; and, while the wheat is about five inches high, they let the water in again for a slight watering. The moment the wheat is reaped and threshed, for they thresh it in the field, they water again, and, when dry, plough and sow turneps, buck-wheat, millet, and various other crops, which they also refresh with a slight watering during the growth, in case the season is a dry one. Thus their

principle is to water after every crop, and for some while growing; if buck-wheat, or barley, or millet, followed the wheat, they sow clover amongst it, which they water as soon as the field is clear, and get thereby an autumnal crop; and in the following year they water it like meadow, for every mowing. Lucern, which is here a very lasting crop, they also water every time it is cut, in case the season is dry: they make it into hay usually, though they feed many of their cattle on green mown food in stables, to preserve them from the burning heats; yet it is not with lucern in particular, but with whatever crops may be mowing for hay at the time, though they think all their cattle preferred it rather. This farmer, in the above system, and it is the same with many of his neighbours, raises an immense quantity of food for cattle, on account of the number he is able to keep in a very extensive tract of uncultivated land, upon which several villages have a right of keeping what they please; and, when this waste is bare of food, they supply the want with hay or turneps. This latter root thrives amazingly with them. At this early season

I saw

I saw very fine crops, which they said were nothing to what they had later in the year; yet they give them no culture, while growing, not even, as in France, to weed them.

The farmer told me his wheat, usually, produced about three quarters an acre, if the season was not remarkably dry; but that the drought in some years was so severe, that they did not get one. Barley, upon which all the horses, mules, and asses in Spain are fed, instead of oats, yields three or four quarters an acre; buck-wheat as much, but millet seldom pays them well; maiz does very well here, and yields more abundantly than any other crop. Sainfoine they cultivate upon dry hills, which do not well for vines or olives. This grass produces greatly there, even in this hot climate. The waste common, I just mentioned, is partly spread with sainfoine, which is its spontaneous growth, or at least must have been sown there ages ago. Relative to the profit of vines and olives, the farmer has both; but he does not increase them, from not finding so much advantage as from corn and grass, and other crops: he informed me, that, taking a whole year through, he

thought himself very well off, if he made, for himself and family, from more than three hundred acres, all in culture, 30l. nett profit, after his rent is paid, which does not amount to more than 3s. 6d. per acre for the fine watered lands, that yield such a succession of crops, and all of them great.

Understanding that he came from near Signença, in Castile, I enquired of him concerning the state of their cultivation in that part of the country; he told me, that eleven parts in twelve of the whole were waste; that the farmers supported themselves by a few little fields uninclosed, in which they raised a sufficiency of corn for their own consumption, and the payment of the taxes, and for the rest had nothing more than some miserable sheep, and a few goats on the hills; that you rode for many miles before you met with even such a farm as that. The soil, he said, was too dry and sandy, and they had no lands that were watered. Upon my asking him if he did not think those dry sandy tracts might be cultivated for some purpose or other, no, he said; that they in Valencia could get more from one acre than
many

many miles in Castile would yield. But, said I, could not sainfoine, for instance, be sown on them? Are they too dry to yield that plant? Why, replied he, I do not know but sainfoine might grow there, but it would never answer; oh! Sir, they are very desolate. From this account I was convinced that these boundless wastes of Castile might all be brought easily into culture; for, where such a grass as sainfoine is to be cultivated, I should apprehend that the great want would be got over, which is to be able to support cattle for draught and profit; wherever cattle can be supported, there certainly the land need not be waste; but the Spaniards have not people for such undertakings. Catalonia and Valencia (and part of Murcia, they say) are rich and well peopled; but as to most of the other provinces, they are thinner of people than any other country in the south of Europe, not, I am told, excepting even Turkey.

The 18th, I with difficulty got to Teruel, passing through a very fine country, but not all cultivated. They are not spirited at all in their husbandry even in this province, where

they cannot water a good part of their grounds. As far as the watered tracts reach there, you see good agriculture, even upon the neighbouring dry lands; but when no water is to be gained, the others are neglected. This is a fresh and very strong instance of the necessity of great herds of cattle for carrying on agriculture in any country. The farmers and peasants, my interpreter questioned upon this head, did not seem to have any idea of this sort; but there is, nevertheless, great reason to think that this is the true reason of their being so backward in all matters where meadows could not be had.

The 19th, I reached Segorla, the country all very fine, fertile, and rich; and, in general, very highly cultivated, under vines, olives, corn, meadows, &c. All the flats, and even the sides of some hills, are watered with care, and produce very rich crops: this is one of the finest parts of Spain. From Segorla to Valencia, where I got the next day, the whole is one continued garden for culture, industry, and luxuriant productions. It is most of it inclosed, either in vineyards, olives, mulberry plantations, corn fields,
numerous

numerous gardens, lucern fields, and rich watered meadows: the houses stand thick through the country, and the whole has, in every respect, the appearance of wealth and population. Upon enquiring into the particulars of their husbandry, I found that they never fallowed their lands, but always were careful to have some crop or other constantly on it. Thus, a common method they had was to plough up a field at Michaelmas, and

	l.	s.	d.
1. Sow wheat in it, which produced in value about	2	14	0
2. This wheat is harvested in June, and the land immediately sown with millet, which yields	2	0	0
3. With the millet clover is sown, and fed in Winter to the value of	0	8	0
4. The next year the clover is mown four times, which four cuttings, being seven or eight loads of hay, are worth	5	0	0
Carried forward	10	2	0

378 TRAVELS THROUGH

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	10	2	0
5. The last mowing of the clover is in August; the land is then directly ploughed up and sown with turneps, the value of which is about	1	2	0
6. The turneps are got off time for sowing wheat, which yields	2	0	0
7. After this wheat, maiz is sown for mowing for hay; it gives three loads an acre, worth	2	5	0
8. The land then is at rest in the Winter for dunging; an operation they rarely perform oftener than once in eight years. And in the Spring, upon the dunging, they set potatoes, carrots, parsnips, lettuces, onions, pease, beans, &c. which may, on an average, yield per acre	5	2	0
Carried over	20	11	0

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	20	11	9
9. After these crops are off, they sow millet and clover; the former yields a pro- duct of	2	8	0
10. The clover is thus fed, to the value of about	0	10	0
11. And the year following it is mown four times, va- lue	5	0	0
	28	9	9

These are the crops of five years; so that the land yields more than two every year, on an average; which shews the prodigious advantages to be made, without much trouble or expence, by means of this fine climate. Such lands as these they reckon better than vineyards; and what is a noble advantage of the Spanish monarchy, is their system of taxation, having nothing of a land-tax multipliable on improvements, like the taille in France, except in the two Castiles. In all the other provinces, husbandry and estates in land are free, the revenue

380 TRAVELS THROUGH

venue being raised by duties on consumption, principally on the necessaries of life.

	l.	s.	d.
Of the above	28	9	0
The King, in some trivial provincial duties, of no account, takes no more than	3	6	0
	25	3	0
The landlord takes, in rent	2	0	0
Remains, for the servants expences	23	3	0
Of this the expences make	20	10	0
	2	13	0
Which, divided by five, gives, for the annual profit per acre made by the farmer	0	10	7

Which is a very different system from what is met with in France, where the King takes so enormous a proportion of the gross produce of the land, to the impoverishment of the landlord, and the ruin of the farmer.

Accord-

Accordingly, the effect is such as one might expect; for, instead of the miserable beggarly peasants seen on the lands in France, the farmers and their labourers in Spain are very much at their ease in every respect, that can concern not only their property and profit in an exemption from oppressive taxes, but also in that degree of independency which is not commonly expected to be found in arbitrary governments. In France the slavish subordination of the lower people very much exceeds any thing I have seen in Spain.

The 21st, I went from Valencia to Xativa, through another tract of most rich, fertile, and well cultivated country, where almost every inch of land appeared to be very highly managed. At Bonafao I remarked, on the farm of a common peasant, a field of four or five acres, planted with lucern in rows, and between the rows of the lucern, other rows of garden plants for sale. Upon enquiry into this culture, I found the man had done it much upon the principles of the new husbandry, though he had most certainly never heard or seen any thing of that mode of culture: he thought
that

that the tillage he gave the garden plants; was of great service to the rows of the lucern. The ploughing in this country is all performed with oxen, the number of mules and asses being very small. They are fed both Winter and Summer in stables; in Summer on lucern mown every day for them, and now and then they give them, besides, a small quantity of barley, which surprises me, as I had never known barley, or even oats, to be given to oxen. In Winter they have hay of all sorts, both of maiz, millet, clover, lucern, and meadow; also turneps and chopped straw. They use two of these oxen in a plough, which is held by a man, and the oxen driven by a woman. Sheep are kept at no great distance from this tract, in considerable numbers, upon some dry chalk hills, where they have sown sainfoine for their support. They reckon the profit of keeping a sheep to be 1s. a year, or little better; yet in this account they include the lamb, as well as the wool. Their expences must be high, or their management very bad, to reduce the advantage so very low. Cows are kept in considerable numbers; yet they have no idea of making
any

any other advantage from them than the sale of a little milk, the use of the rest in their own families, and the breeding of a calf; for there is no such thing as a dairy. Butter is no where made, though in some places they make very good cheese. Goats are kept very commonly, for the sake of the milk and the kids. A cow, kept in the manner of the oxen described above, is supposed to pay about 25s. a year. Their most considerable stock of cattle are swine; of which they have large herds, that are a part of the year driven several leagues to the woods, where they are fed with chefnuts, even to be fat without farther trouble or expence; and upon this food, which they think the best for a hog, they gain the finest flavour in the world.

My next day's journey was to Alicante, where I purposed taking shipping for Leghorn. This line of country is inferior to the other parts of Valencia I had seen, because there were many tracts of low land that might be easily watered, yet none is done for some miles. The crops had not so good an appearance, nor were there so many inclosures; and I was informed, that if I travelled

travelled from hence all the way to Gibraltar, I should find the country and cultivation growing worse and worse, and very many great lines of country entirely uncultivated, even upon the coast. But near the city of Alicante the case is different, and the country as well cultivated as any I had seen; and I was informed that all the way to Murcia it is the same.

As I am now upon the point of quitting Spain, I must make a few general observations on that part of it I have seen. In the line of country I have travelled, of near four hundred miles, I have found it, in general, well cultivated; the soil excellent, and the climate to exceed almost any thing I had experienced: the crops are abundant, the people rich and at their ease, and, if a Protestant country, would exhibit every thing that is to be seen in Holland itself. This, it is true, is the finest part of Spain; but the observation which I would principally dwell on is the circumstance of the manners of the people. There is evidently nothing in the manners of the Spaniards against working and industry, when they have once been put in the right road,
and

and meet with any encouragement. This has been the case in the provinces through which I have travelled, and accordingly they have made ample use of it. It is not that Granada, Castiles, Andalusia, Leon, and the rest, can be equally improved. Nature denies it; the soil and face of the country are different; but I am clear the people of those provinces would, as far as water can be carried, render them equally fine, if they were set about it by examples and encouragement. These are in the power of the Crown; and if a wise Administration was to arise, which steadily gave encouragement to agriculture upon judicious principles, I am clear they would, in fifty years, make the kingdoms produce quadruple what it does at present, and more than double its inhabitants.

F I N I S.

and meet with any encouragement. This
 has been the case in the provinces through
 which I have travelled, and accordingly
 they have made ample use of it. It is not
 that Granada, Carlsberg, Andalus, Leon,
 and the rest, can be equally improved. Na-
 ture denies it; the soil and face of the
 country are different; but I am clear the
 people of those provinces would, as far as
 water can be carried, render them equally
 fine, if they were about it by examples
 and encouragements. There are in the
 power of the, and if a wise Admini-
 stration was to arise, which readily gave
 encouragement to agriculture upon judi-
 cious principles, I am clear they would
 in fifty years, make the kingdom produce
 quadruple what it does at present, and more
 than double its inhabitants.



FINIS

Vol. IV. C